

# 템펠

파그마의 후예

MAYA & MARU GAME FANTASY STORY

박새날 게임 판타지 장편소설

마루&마야

# Overgeared

– 템빨 –

- Part 14 -

-Author-  
Park Saenal

[ Rainbow Turtle (Wuxiaworld) ]

# Chapter 601

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

"Grid! Grid!! Grid!!"

"God Grid! God Grid!! God Grid!"

The players' cheers rang through Reinhardt the moment that the announcement about the first player king being born was made. The cheers stirred the earth. Tens of thousands of players and hundreds of thousands of NPCs chanted Grid's name and praised him.

"Film it!"

"Close in on the users and people! I want to see their faces filled with joy!"

Who in the world could receive such enthusiastic cheers from so many people? It was as if the world's president had been born. The broadcasters were absorbed in the atmosphere of the scene. They had a desire to give the viewers a live view of the scene.

'All I can say is great.'

The cheers of the people reached the sky. The players praised Grid, regardless of their nationality. The broadcasting staff ran around the streets. In the midst of this turmoil, Zirkan trembled. His gaze was focused on Lael.

'Lael, you're a monster.'

Who spread the rumor that the Eternal nobles had gathered and were advancing to Reinhardt? It was Lael. It was designed to heighten the atmosphere of the scene and this dramatic directing was completed the moment Marquis Steim and the Giant Guild arrived.

The result? It was the current scene. The founding of the Overgeared Kingdom was a huge topic. People would be talking about this moment for the next few days. How many times would the word 'Overgeared Kingdom' emerge from people's mouths? It

was immeasurable.

‘If Chris had a talent like Lauel...’

Lauel laughed while wearing his black eyepatch. Zirkan gazed at him with greedy eyes.

‘Chris would be a king by now.’

Zirkan. An old player who was the first ranked swordsman until Ibellin came along. As Chris’ long time friend and mentor, he was well aware of Chris’ potential. The prideful young man had grown into someone envied by all, established the Giant Guild, and took first in the unified rankings.

‘Chris is also qualified to be a king.’

The reason he couldn’t become a king was due to his lacking subordinates. Zirkan lamented his shortcomings. Then Chris placed his big hands on Zirkan’s shoulders.

"Zirkan, is my decision to follow Grid giving you a sense of loss?"

They had been together for decades. Chris could read Zirkan’s heart just by looking at his expression. Zirkan spoke with the heart of a sinner.

"If this old man had even half of Lauel’s strength, you wouldn’t have to bow your head."

"That isn’t the case."

Chris smiled and shook his head.

"I don’t have the skills to attract people, the charm that would make people devote themselves to me, or the force to break the sky."

As he looked back on himself, he could clearly see the difference between himself and Grid. That’s why he was able to decide. He would serve Grid.

"Zirkan, keep this in mind. From now on, Grid is my standard."

"...Standard?"

"Yes, his choice is my choice and his path is my path."

Chris realized that he couldn't afford to lead more than 500 guild members. The throne that was being first in the unified rankings? It was nothing more than a meal he obtained because Kraugel and Zibal pulled themselves out. He felt his limits thanks to Grid. Grid was a giant who could do things that Chris couldn't. Grid even loved his colleagues as his own, something Chris hadn't dared to do. Therefore, Grid was his standard.

"Chris."

Grid called out Chris' name from the stage. It was the first name spoken since the crown was placed on the head of the Overgeared King. It was to show honor towards the current 1st ranked user who led 500 guild members.

"I have a formal request. Become my colleague."

Grid reached out to him.

[The Overgeared Kingdom is awarding you with the title of a duke. Do you accept?]

A notification window appeared in front of Chris. It was a notification window asking 'are you prepared to devote everything you built since your first day in Satisfy to Grid?'

Chris didn't hesitate.

"It is an honor."

*Step, step.*

Chris walked onto the stage with powerful steps. He knelt in front of Grid, sending the world into chaos.

"Chris and the 503 members of the Giant Guild will join the Overgeared Guild... No, we will be your servants and help protect the Overgeared Kingdom."

".....!!"

One of the Seven Guilds was absorbed by Grid! It was one of the most shocking news in Satisfy's history. Breaking news was reported all over the world and people's enthusiastic support poured out.



*-Wow, amazing.*

*-The 1st ranked user and Giant Guild is absorbed all at once.*

*-But isn't it strange? Why is Chris becoming Grid's servant?*

Chris was able to take 1st in the rankings because Kraugel and Zibal disappeared from the rankings. But nobody dared accuse Chris of gaining that ranking for free. Chris was strong enough that no one questioned his position. That type of person went under Grid. Most of the people in the world found it hard to understand the situation. They didn't know why Chris made this choice.

*-Did Grid catch his weakness?*

*-Was there intimidation from Overgeared?*

*-How can one of the Seven Guilds be intimidated?*

*-What are the Seven Guilds? The Overgeared Guild has the power of a kingdom.*

*-Come to think of it... The Seven Guilds were nothing in front of Overgeared ;;*

*-Wow... Then the Overgeared Guild will absorb other guilds and expand their power?*

*-Later on, they will become bigger and bigger, owning Satisfy.*

In the midst of the viewers' assumptions, the experts from each country gave a sharp analysis.

『Chris' decision to join Overgeared is wise. The Giant Guild is too big and the land they possess isn't very good. Perhaps Chris won't be able to develop the Giant Guild any further.』

『That's right. It's much more profitable to go under Grid and secure new territories.』

『Then the rumors of Overgeared threatening Chris are wrong?』

『Of course. The Overgeared Guild are proud of their power. However, there would be a big backlash if they used such methods. Wouldn't an anti-Overgeared group form and threaten them?』

『The Overgeared Guild already have many forces against them. The risk of using force to increase their power is too large. Chris and the Giant Guild willingly went under Overgeared.』

『Hah... But it's hard to believe. The largest guild led by the 1st ranked user was absorbed...』

『This is a glimpse of Grid's true heights. Grid is a great person...』

『...』

The international broadcasters and experts praised Grid. It was hard to believe they blamed Grid for being stupid until a short while ago. The anchors and viewers were absurd.



"Did you say that the Overgeared Kingdom can only survive for the next few years?"

S.A. Group's headquarters.

Chairman Lim Cheolho watched the founding ceremony and asked the supercomputer Morpheus.

*-Originally, the Overgeared Kingdom was likely to be destroyed after two years and three months. They would be gradually suppressed by the 15 kingdoms and eventually occupied by the Saharan Empire. But now that has changed. The Giant Guild joining Overgeared has increased their power by leaps and bounds.*

"Hah... Hahahat!

Morpheus gave a completely different answer from earlier.

Lim Cheolho laughed.

Grid. How many times had he ruined the predictions of the world's top supercomputer? He truly was one of the five miracle players. It was really pleasing to see. Morpheus' report entered the excited Lim Cheolho's ears.

*-The new time period for Overgeared's destruction is 2 years and 8 months from now.*

"..."

*-It will be the beginning of the light dragon Nevartan episode.*

"Hrmm, it's time for that species? But at that time, most of the kingdoms will be destroyed, not just Overgeared."

There were many new stories prepared. Who would be the one to earn wealth and honor in the upcoming trials? Lim Cheolho was very excited and looking forward to it.



"Grid! Grid!! Grid!!!"

"They're too thoughtless."

"It's a world where the name of a traitor is being shouted. It doesn't make sense."

"It's a lowly and unpleasant place."

The atmosphere of the founding ceremony had reached its peak. The representatives of the 12 kingdoms failed to hide their unpleasant feelings. All they could see was a group of crazy people chanting the name of the filthy Grid and Overgeared, who were like flames in front of the wind.

"It's unexpected that the prestigious Marquis Steim would go under Grid."

"There's no future in the Overgeared Kingdom. There's no tomorrow for a kingdom that doesn't have the fundamentals of justice."



"But ordinary people wouldn't know this. It's a pity that they are so fascinated and excited by the splendor of the moment."

"We must remind them of reality."

The self-styled Overgeared King Grid. On the stage, Grid called Chris and Steim in turn, making them dukes. The founding ceremony was in full swing. It wasn't the right timing for the representatives to step forward. But the representatives didn't feel the need to show courtesy to the Overgeared Kingdom. They stood up and climbed onto the stage without permission.

"Who are those people?"

"Who? What's going on?"

The broadcasting staff and players concentrated on the founding ceremony were confused by the appearance of the uninvited guests. The Overgeared Kingdom's knights became cautious. No, the soldiers misunderstood as knights pulled out their weapons.

"You want to do violence right away? Indeed, their master is someone who steals the throne with violence. It's natural that his servants would also be barbarians."

The representatives scoffed as they were surrounded by soldiers. While the Overgeared members were feeling resentment, Grid didn't show any reaction.

Lauel spoke instead. "Aren't you entering this event without permission? You don't even know basic manners. The level of the kings you serve is also obvious."

Lauel smiled as he insulted their kings. The representatives were furious, but they tried to remain as calm as possible. They could afford to endure this since they would be laughing at the end.

"We're too busy to wait for our turn to come."

"We're too noble to join this farce that is called the founding ceremony."

"These dog-like bastards!"

Vantner's anger exploded at the representatives who were ruining the event. His face

and bald head turned red as he tried to swing his axe, only to be stopped by Pon.

"Wait. Maybe this situation is what Lael wants. Wait until he gives a command."

"Cough!"

The representatives took out letters as the turmoil increased. The cameras of the broadcasters zoomed in on them. The representatives opened their mouths and spoke in a linked manner.

"Grid, listen."

"Our 15 kingdoms can't acknowledge your presence when you took the throne by force."

"If you become king, it will go against providence and will be a stain that will remain on this continent's history."

"Grid, listen to us."

"Our 15 kingdoms deny you and the Overgeared Kingdom."

"But what sin did your people commit? We don't want to sow the ground with the blood of innocents."

"We will give you one chance."

"Grid, obey us."

"In the future, you will offer a monthly tribute to our 15 kingdoms."

"Throw away the desire to fill your own stomach."

"Starve, devote yourself, and reflect."

"Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom will be governed by our 15 kingdoms."

"..."

The venue of the founding ceremony immediately became silent.

# Chapter 602

The venue of the founding ceremony immediately became silent. People all over the world became aware of the seriousness of the situation. The 15 kingdoms demanded a tribute. What if Grid refused this demand? The 15 kingdoms would invade the Overgeared Kingdom and it would eventually fall into ruin.

*-Not accepting the demands means...*

*-If they give a tribute to 15 kingdoms, they will soon become impoverished and self-destruct.*

*-What? Then no matter what they do, the Overgeared Kingdom is dead?*

*-The Overgeared Kingdom died the moment the 15 kingdoms united. It seems that it's too early for a player to set up a kingdom.*

*-I never imagined NPCs would act this way. Was it designed by the system?*

*-It seems so. The owner of a kingdom can amass astronomical wealth. Satisfy is famous for its high level of difficulty and won't give big advantages to a user.*

*-The S.A. Group is really... Grid's 60 million gold will fly away.*

*-It's pitiful, but it serves him right. Grid was doing so well that I was jealous ㄹ ㄹ*

*-There are many people like you in the world.*

People felt a variety of emotions at the first kingdom built by a player being destroyed. Some people felt anger, some were sad, some were happy. All of them were paying attention to Grid right now. What type of reaction would Grid show?

*-First, he will give a positive reply to the representatives, send them away, and then come up with a solution.*

*-With Grid's nature, won't he kill the representatives? Will Grid be crushed after absorbing the Giant Guild and Marquis Steim's forces?*

*-I think that Grid will choose to fight. I would rather fight against the 15 kingdoms then offer them a tribute.*

*-60 million gold is so big that people can't fathom it. 60 million gold is approximately 65 million dollars. 65 million is enough to live in a super luxurious mansion for the rest of my left, as well as allow me to buy a few supercars. Will Grid and the Overgeared Guild want to lose such an astronomical sum of money? Absolutely not. Grid can't help but compromise.*

*-Indeed... The money he has already invested is too big.*

People became certain that Grid couldn't hurt the representatives. It was the same with the media outlets of each kingdom. They analyzed that Grid would compromise with the representatives and prepared articles in advance that could be sent out at any time.

"Hrmm."

On top of a stage made of marble. Grid wore the Holy Light Crown on his head and finally reacted.

*Gulp!*

The tense Overgeared members gulped.

'Grid! Please endure it!'

'The 60 million gold can't fly away!'

That's right. The Overgeared members were different from others. They thought it was highly likely Grid would kill the representatives instantly. The Overgeared members knew Grid's nature. But Grid's reaction was different from what the Overgeared members expected. Rather than being angry at the representatives, he opened his mouth with a perfectly calm expression.

"Let me ask you one thing."

"...?"

"Why are there 12 of you, not 15, when you are representing the 15 kingdoms?"

“.....!”

The representatives were embarrassed. How could they say that the Gauss, Ultana, and Murray representatives returned to their kingdoms using ridiculous excuses? It was unclear if the will of these three kingdoms would be the same as when they came to this agreement.

Grid scoffed at the representatives who couldn't reply.

"12 representatives are acting arrogant and vulgar, trying to convey the will of 15 kingdoms. I can only see bluffers who are telling lies."

“Ugh...!”

Their words lost weight. The representatives had no room to refute Grid's words.

"Damn scum." Grid muttered in a small voice before sitting down and leaning back on his big and gorgeous throne. It was like he was the emperor of an empire. Then he called out to Huroi standing below the stage. "Huroi."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

"From now on, repeat my words."

"As you command!"

The power of Huroi's words were great. He made the same words sound more logical and he could communicate his thoughts in a noisy place. He was equipped with a compulsion to make everyone listen. In addition, he could cover up Grid's rough words.

“Hey, you bastards.”

"Listen up, foolish and false representatives."

"I didn't violate the bullshit moral laws."

"I didn't violate the moral laws. I'm not a traitor. Rather, I fulfilled my vow of loyalty to King Wiesbaden. He was the only one worthy of being followed."

The first ranked orator, Huroi. Huroi's voice resounded through Reinhardt. The clear voice that somewhat conveyed Grid's will captured the ears and hearts of the people filled with anxiety.

"The reason for taking the throne was to save the people suffering from the corrupt Eternal royal family. This is a noble cause that should remain in the continent's history. You can't distort the truth with false lies."

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

Eternal's royal family.

The people of Reinhardt had suffered due to the crimes committed by King Aslan. They perceived Grid as a savior and genuinely accepted his speech. Their courage was regained after feeling afraid of the representatives words and they cheered Grid's name.

Laue! watched the situation quietly with a warm expression.

'He's coping very well.'

It could've been a very serious situation if Grid committed violence against the representatives. Not only would they become completely hostile to the 15 kingdoms, it would also bring distrust and anxiety to the people. But Grid controlled his anger. He used Huroi's clever words to paint the representatives as corrupt people. Thanks to this, the representatives were in a more disadvantageous position.

'Damn, the atmosphere is strange.'

'The plan to create a frightful atmosphere and stir up the people has been broken.'

'But the loyalty of the people towards Grid was actually increased. What is this? Isn't this giving the bowl of soup to him?'

'This is all because of Kons and Cudan! This wouldn't have happened if those insane guys hadn't fled like they were possessed by ghosts!'

'Everybody calm down. The plan to incite the people has failed, but nothing has changed. In the end, he will have to give us tributes. Then he will pay for today's disrespect.'

‘Um...’

The representatives embarrassed by the unexpected atmosphere quickly regained their calm heads. This didn't change the fact that they were in an advantageous position. Baron Biz of the Violet Kingdom used this momentum and shouted.

“This Grid! No matter how you dress it up with rhetoric, your evil deeds can't be covered up! The king is the highest existence! No matter the reason, killing the king can't be forgiven... Heok?”

Baron Biz suddenly stopped talking. It was because the dozens of people around Grid pulled out their weapons with menacing expressions. His legs trembled from the killing intent.

“D-Daring to threaten a representative...! All of you don't have the basic common sense! Harming the representatives is no different from declaring war on our kingdom!”

"Shut up." Pon pointed a spear at Baron Biz' neck. "Do you think you can live after talking to our king like that? You just said it yourself. The king is the highest existence. Isn't that right?"

“U-Ugh...”

He didn't want to admit that Grid was a king, but Baron Biz' life depended on his next words. He was terrified and shut his mouth. He was belatedly aware of his error.

‘I was too excited!’

He was overcome by the momentum and talked too much. He couldn't accept Grid as a king, but that was just his position. It wasn't strange for Grid's subordinates to cut off his head. Indeed, the other representatives weren't trying to save him. Grid looked down at Baron Biz, who felt his death, and had a good idea.

“Hey, you.”

“...!”

Baron Biz was surprised. He was someone with the death penalty in front of him. Now Grid was staring down at him with an ominous smile on his face.

"I'll give you a chance."

"A-A chance...?"

"Yes, you deserve to die, but I'm a benevolent person."

"...?"

What was he trying to do? It was difficult to determine Grid's intentions. As thousands of eyes focused on him, Grid rose from his throne.

"This is an opportunity for you to preserve your life and an opportunity for me to show off the power of the Overgeared Kingdom. Let's help each other out."

"W-What is this opportunity?"

Baron Biz listened closely. He wanted to seize this chance. Then Grid spoke.

"Looking at your body and the sheath at you waist, you have learned swordsmanship?"

"T-That's... right."

"Okay. A person who is a warrior should be able to protect yourself. Now, pick."

"What do you mean... Choose?"

"An opponent to fight against. Pick somebody. I'll forgive your sin if you win the fight. However, if you die during the fight, it's your own fault. The Overgeared Kingdom holds no responsibility."

"...!!"

Baron Biz' heart thumped. It was natural since he got a chance to save his life. However, the other representatives were shaking.

'Grid is using his head!'

'If Baron Biz dies like this, the Violet Kingdom can no longer hold Grid responsible!'

Baron Briton of the Arc Kingdom cried out.



"It's too unfavorable to call this an opportunity! You intend to harm Baron Biz by putting him against a stronger opponent that he can't face!"

"What is this nonsense? Do you have a novel in your head?"

Grid clocked his tongue and shrugged.

"I told you. You can choose your own opponent to fight."

"I-Is that true?"

"Of course. I'm not a liar like you guys."

'I can live!'

Baron Biz was jubilant. He was stronger in swordsmanship than a knight. If he could pick the opponent to fight, he could win 100%. Baron Biz looked around and smiled darkly. He had determined his opponent. There was a blond soldier wearing old leather armor, unlike the 1,000 elite knights wearing black armor.

'Just look at this inconsequential soldier! My opponent is you!'

Baron Biz pointed to the blond soldier.

"I-I will fight with him!"

People might call him cowardly for pointing towards a soldier, but his life was a thousand times more important than his pride. Baron Biz expected Grid to ridicule him for fighting against the soldiers, but Grid easily accepted it.

"You will fight the soldier. Okay."

Grid winked at the soldier. Then the soldier walked over to Baron Biz. Baron Biz looked much stronger. The baron was taller than the soldier and his equipment was better. No, in the first place, how could a soldier be an opponent for a noble who had learnt swordsmanship?

The viewers from all over the world were frustrated.

*-Sigh, what is Grid doing? Why is he giving that bastard a chance to save his life?*

*-This isn't good.*

*-That poor and innocent soldier... He made a mistake with his master and will be killed.*

Everyone in the world sympathized with the soldier. They thought he was being persecuted by an unreasonable boss. However, the soldier was happy. He faced Baron Blz and tied back his blond hair flowing under his helmet. The name of the soldier covered by a helmet was Asmophel.

# Chapter 603

Grid's mouth twitched. He was trying not to laugh.

'Indeed, he picked Asmophel.'

There were currently only 1,000 Overgeared soldiers stationed in Reinhardt. But they were the elites who completed their second class advancement and wore the Grid mass production set. It was easy for them to be mistaken as knights just by their appearance.

Then what about Asmophel? He was someone who looked exactly like a soldier. He was the weakest looking in Reinhardt. It was easy to predict that Baron Biz would pick out Asmophel.

'Is this Lael's trick?'

Grid's tactic of causing a situation that wouldn't trouble him if the representative died was quite good. It was hard to believe it was a plan built and executed by Grid alone, so the Overgeared members thought that Lael was behind it. But what was the truth?

Currently, the person dealing with the 12 representatives was Grid alone. Grid created this situation alone. The smile couldn't leave Lael's face.

'Grid, your growth is once again burning up my heart. You have transcended the limits of your IQ. Huhuhut... '

Lael was caught up in the feeling of excitement.

"Really? You'll spare me if I win the fight against this soldier?"

Baron Biz asked Grid again.

Grid nodded. "I keep my promises. But don't forget that the Violet Kingdom can't hold us responsible if you die."

"Okay!" Baron Biz shouted vigorously to his men. "At this moment, I am not the

representative of the Violet Kingdom. I am just Baron Biz! Even if I die, the Overgeared Kingdom didn't kill the representative of the Violet Kingdom! Do you understand?"

The death penalty was imminent, but he had a chance to save his life. He couldn't miss this opportunity. Baron Biz was confident that he could win the battle.

'I will kill this soldier!'

*Chwaruk!*

Baron Biz pulled out his sword. His level and armor were considerable.

『Baron Biz's level is at least 250. There is also the title 'Noble who learned Swordsmanship', meaning he is likely to have Advanced Sword Mastery... He will be stronger than any decent knight.』

『Then how will the soldier fight Baron Biz?』

『He's dead. The result is obvious.』

『...』

Foolish Grid! He had a chance to incapacitate a representative. But he wasted it and sacrificed an innocent soldier! This time, no one supported Grid's choice. The media and viewers thought Grid made a serious mistake. That's right. The world was about to be overturned again. Grid was a common sense destroyer who always produced results that were different or exceeded expectations.

"I will bring the punishment of death to you who has despised and belittled my king."

The soldier sent out killing intent from his eyes deep in the helmet. Baron Biz confirmed the old spear that the soldier held and laughed.

"Kukuk, a simple soldier is spouting such ridiculous words."

Biz Baron was certain. If he combined the power of his swordsmanship with his equipment, he would be able to break the spear and armor in front of him. The difference between their items and skills were clear.

“Haaap!”

Baron Biz was fired up and rushed forward. It was high ranking footwork that narrowed the distance to the target in a short time. It had been passed down in Baron Biz’ family for generations.

*-It’s over.*

The viewers mourned the soldier. They were sure that the soldier would die without being able to take advantage of the spear’s long reach. It was a meaningless prediction.

*Puok!*

“...!!!”

*-Huh?*

Baron Biz narrowed the distance without any superfluous movements. It was like a lightning bolt, but the soldier was much faster. Before Baron Biz’s sword struck the soldier’s helmet, the soldier’s spear pierced Baron Biz’s chest.

“Kuock!”

Baron Biz made a disbelieving expression. How could the soldiers’ attack speed be faster than him, and how could the soldier tear through his armor with one blow?

“A scam...!”

It was a scam! There was something wrong! It was certainly cheating! But Baron Biz wasn’t able to speak these thoughts. It was because the soldier’s spear pierced his chest in succession.

“Cough! Ugh! Kuaaaaak!”

He was busy screaming. It was a series of strikes that didn’t allow Baron Biz to take any defensive actions.

“ .. ”

“ .. ”

All the representatives present, the players at the venue, and the viewers watching the broadcast were at a loss for words. The hosts of the broadcasting stations could barely speak because they had an obligation to relay the situation.

『The soldier has completely overwhelmed a noble's swordsmanship! This is unexpected!』

『The difference between items is made moot by skills! What on earth was this? The Overgeared Kingdom has strong soldiers!』

The world was turned upside down by the unexpected result. The person who was more shocked than anyone was naturally Baron Biz.

‘W-Who is this person?’

He thought the opponent was a soldier. Then what was this? The proud knights of the Violet Kingdom wouldn't be able to deal with this soldier's spear.

*Puk! Puuok!*

"Hik! Hiik!!"

Baron Biz had been polishing his swordsmanship for many years. He tried to resist the soldier's spear with his sword. But it was a worthless desperate attempt. If the soldier stabbed the spear 10 times, Baron Biz was struck 10 times. No matter how aggressively he resisted, he failed in his defense and evasion.

"You...! What the hell are you? You can't be a soldier! Why are you posing as a soldier?"

Dark red blood emerged with every scream. The viewers who previously sympathized with the soldier now felt sorry for Baron Biz.

*-Baron Biz has fallen into a trap. It's impossible for a soldier to beat a noble.*

*-That's right. He doesn't seem like a soldier. He might be a knight disguised as a soldier.*

*-In fact, it doesn't make sense? Does this mean that Grid expected the situation to come to this point and disguised a knight as a soldier?*

*-Uh... Come to think of it.*

The viewers were confused. A soldier was smashing Baron Biz. If this person wasn't a soldier, Grid was too great to anticipate this situation. If the person was a soldier, he had the strength of another kingdom's knight. No matter how they interpreted it, Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom were great.

*-So scary.*

*-This is crazy.*

*-Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom are magnificent...*

The evaluation of Grid rose exponentially from just one incident!

'Grid's honor will be restored and his reputation will be even higher.'

Asmophel felt the situation change and put an end to the one-sided fight. Baron Biz was beaten bloody and died.

*Puok!*

[Baron Biz who represents the Violet Kingdom has died.]

[Due to the agreement made by Baron Biz, the Violet Kingdom can't transfer any responsibility to the Overgeared Kingdom.]

"What is this?"

The other representatives were terrified as they watched Baron Biz die. They couldn't understand the situation and fell into a trap.

Baron Briton of the Arc Kingdom shouted. "Grid...! How can you be such a villainous person? Disguising a knight as a soldier in order to trap Baron Biz!"

"You." Grid pointed to Baron Briton this time. "You pick."

"...?"

"You should be held accountable for accusing and taunting a king in his own kingdom. Just like baron Biz."

"...!"

He shouldn't have said anything! Baron Briton fell into the same mess as Baron Biz. His face paled because he knew he had no way out. He tried to keep his mind as calm as possible as he looked around. He was looking for a weak opponent, just like Baron Biz had done before.

Then he found one.

"I will fight with him!"

This person looked the weakest. It was surprisingly close.

An orator. It was the orator who spoke for Grid.

"Hoh... First it was a soldier and now an orator."

Grid made an interested look while the residents accused Baron Briton.

"Lousy bastard! Pointing out an orator who never once held a blade!"

"Are all nobles of the Arc Kingdom like you?"

"Trying to fight a person who uses their mouth!"

*Boo!*

*Boooooo!*

The booing and criticism continued, but Baron Briton wasn't ashamed. What good was honor if he was dead?

'I can't die in this savage kingdom!'

It was his sublime belief. He couldn't die so easily. Baron Briton grabbed the mace hanging from his waist. Then Orator Huroi summoned his wyvern.



“.....??”

“???????”

*Kurarararara!*

Baron Briton and the residents were stunned when the red wyvern appeared and fired flames. An orator summoned a wyvern? It was also the most powerful fire wyvern!

“W-Wait a minute... This is a scam!”

"Your parents are a scam!"

“What? What nonsense is this? Kuaaaaah!”

Mentioning his parents? It was also from a person who was scamming him? Baron Briton was angry and frustrated, but he was helpless. He was burned by the flames of Huroi’s wyvern and died.

# Chapter 604

“ ”  
...

The 10 remaining representatives were dumbfounded. They were shocked when they witnessed the Overgeared Kingdom's strength.

'A soldier who is stronger than a knight... '

'If this is the ability of a soldier, the talents of the 1,000 black armored knights must be beyond imagination.'

'I can't believe the orator has a wyvern.'

'It is indeed a strong kingdom.'

The Overgeared Kingdom's soldier and orator were amazing enough to destroy all concepts.

"Cough..."

The representatives were in deep distress. They wondered if they should really be hostile to the Overgeared Kingdom.

'It would be better to hold hands... '

Currently, the power structure of the continent was composed of one empire and 15 kingdoms. The empire was naturally the Saharan Empire. If the Saharan Empire was a young and brave lion, the 15 kingdoms were bound rabbits. The 15 kingdoms didn't know when they would be swallowed up and paid tributes to the empire. But the amount of the tribute they paid was enormous. The 15 kingdoms had to pay tribute to the empire and their speed of development fell exponentially. At this time, the emergence of the Overgeared Kingdom was like a rosy cloud.

'If we combined the small number of troops in the Overgeared Kingdom and the three million troops from the 15 kingdoms... '

‘We can become self-reliant and break away from the empire.’

‘The timing is good. Currently, it’s difficult for the empire to turn their eyes to the outside world due to its policy of wiping out minor species.’

The gazes of the representatives changed as they looked at Grid. The contempt and hostility was replaced by anticipation.

“King Grid!”

Someone shouted courageously. It was Baron Guy of the Fold Kingdom.

"Please forgive my previous rudeness!"

An amazing sight was produced. Baron Guy looked at Grid and tore up the royal letter in his hand. He tore apart the will of the king he served in front of everyone! It was a scene where Baron Guy was prepared to ruin his own life. Everyone watching was surprised, while Grid made an interested expression.

“Do you mean to withdraw the words you said before?”

"Indeed! King Grid, I hope that the Overgeared Kingdom will be a permanent companion of the Fold Kingdom! I will give my king 100 reasons why he should ally with the Overgeared Kingdom! Also! I am convinced that my king will understand my explanation and reconcile with the Overgeared Kingdom! Overgeared is a great kingdom!"

“...”

This was a person who demanded a tribute just previously, saying that he could accept Grid or the Overgeared Kingdom. His attitude had sure changed quickly. He even went against his king’s will. Changing his position in the middle of the mission! This unprecedented event would spread the reputation of the Overgeared Kingdom throughout the continent.

Grid was delighted.

‘Very good. It’s more than I expected.’

The growth base of the Overgeared Kingdom would be solid if he allied with a few of

the 15 kingdoms. In the midst of accumulating power to defend the kingdom from the empire, the need to worry about the stupid ones would disappear. It was the moment when Grid visualized a brilliant future.

*-Please refrain from replying and give honors to your retainers first.*

Lauel sent him a whisper. He had been silently watching the situation and finally opened his mouth.

‘I don’t know his intentions, but...’

Lauel was the person that Grid trusted the most. He didn’t question it and acted as Lauel said. He ignored Baron Guy who was waiting for a reaction.

“...Rude.”

Baron Guy blushed with shame. He had torn up his letter in order to convey his sincerity, but he was ignored like a passing child rather than being impressed by Grid.

*Shake shake!*

The expressions of the representatives were disappointed as they looked between Baron Guy and Grid.

‘Grid will never have a big vessel.’

‘Baron Guy acknowledged his mistake and offered a bright future, but Grid is still upset by our previous rudeness.’

‘How can he rule over a kingdom when he is so narrow-minded?’

‘It isn’t right to establish diplomatic relations with such a savage kingdom.’

*Tsk tsk tsk.*

The representatives thought that Grid was pathetic.

“Duke Lauel, come forward.”

Grid started to call out his meritorious retainers in turn. Lauel was the first to kneel

before him. Grid handed him a pair of gauntlets. What type of materials were used for them? The gauntlets were mysterious and dark colored, with a glazed black surface. It was beautiful and elegant enough to capture anyone's eyes.

'But they're just gauntlets. The level of reward for the person who had the highest merit in establishing a kingdom... '

'It's evidence that the Overgeared Kingdom is a small group of elites, but is poor. The foundation will be stable by absorbing Marquis Steim's power but he needs our help.'

'If the Overgeared Kingdom refuses to hold hands with us, only self-destruction is waiting for them.'

Gauntlets were items that protected the hands and forearms. He should give his meritorious retainers a sword that can cut the enemy or armor to defend against an enemy's attacks. Grid's reward was indeed trivial. The moment that the representatives thought so.

"Kukuk...! Kukukuk! Belial's Gauntlets... This is something that transcends my expectations. The hot skin of Belial against my arms has succeeded in sealing the aura of the dark dragon. Huhuhut!"

Lauel.

His reputation had spread to the 15 kingdoms. The duke of the Overgeared Kingdom covered half his face with his hand and chattered nonsense. The representatives couldn't understand what he was talking about. It was natural that they didn't understand. The Overgeared members had been with Lauel for years and they still didn't understand him.

Lauel turned his gaze towards the representatives. One eye was covered with a black eyepatch, as if it was injured.

"People from small and weak kingdoms, look at the great power that King Grid has entrusted to me."

*Swipe.*

Yes, it was a swipe. Lauel swiped his hands just once. The wavelength was huge.

*Kakiing.*

The five fingertips of the gauntlets worn by Lael created five white spheres. The spheres contained hot fire and cool demonic energy.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

“...”

The direction that Lael waved his hand. The five spheres flew in the direction of the representatives and exploded. The representatives were shocked by the suddenly incident. They made stupid expressions like a carp. Lael ridiculed those who couldn't understand the situation and moved his hand again. Once again, five white spheres were created and flew to the feet of the representatives, exploding. Flames emerged from the explosion and the demonic energy polluted the atmosphere.

The representatives were amazed and belatedly realized.

“H-Heok!”

“Unbelievable! Creating such powerful magic with just a wave of the hand!”

"D-Don't tell me the power of those gauntlets...?"

An artifact? No, it is impossible. Pagma's Descendant, Grid. He might be a legendary blacksmith, but he didn't have the capacity to produce artifacts. Artifact production was an area for a very small number of magicians.

“Marquis Piaro, come forward.”

The representatives tried to deny the power of the gauntlets.

*Step, step.*

This time, a middle-aged man climbed onto the stage.

"...??"

The representatives doubted their eyes. It was because the person on the stage was a middle-aged peasant farmer. The farmer was wearing old clothes covered in dirt and

had a variety of farming equipment hanging from his waist.

‘Crazy?’

A marquis was a farmer? No, a farmer marquis? This was ridiculous. A disgraceful noble. It was terrible just imagining a noble doing field work.

‘No, leave it.’

This was currently the founding ceremony. It was essential to be formal. It was courtesy to dress appropriately for the founding ceremony, even if the middle-aged Piaro was a real farmer. What was with this dirty clothing?

‘Not even knowing the basic manners...’

‘The king has no foundation and his subordinates are the same.’

*Tsk tsk.*

The representatives once again clicked their tongues. Then Grid handed Piaro a sickle and hand plow.

"In fact, I wanted to wear official clothing today." Piaro whispered while receiving the farming equipment. He was looking around. Grid asked him to attend in his work clothes, but Piaro felt disgusting.

Grid smiled and patted his shoulder. "Your official clothing is farming work clothes. From now on, you should also wear a straw hat."

Grid's liking towards Piaro was now infinite. He was an absolute power of the Overgeared Kingdom and gave all the loot he acquired from Belial to Grid without hesitation. Grid wanted to acknowledge Piaro and accept him as a farmer.

Piario was thrilled. "Your servant Piario! I will devote myself even more to the field! I will provide enough food so that our citizens will never starve!"

"...Farmer."

"A real farmer!"

The dubious representatives became pale when they heard Piaro's cry. They were shocked to see that the marquis of a kingdom was a farmer. The representatives lost their minds once again. Then Piaro came down from the stage and approached them.

*Flinch.*

Piario was the owner of muscles that seemed harder than rocks. As he stepped towards them with dirty clothes, the representatives were forced to shrink back.

"W-What...?"

"What are you trying to do?"

The sickle and hand plow looked sharp in Piario's hands, causing the representatives to gulp.

"H-Hik...!"

The moment Piario reached them! He raised his sickle and hand plow. The representatives thought he was going to be killed. At the same time.

*Flop!*

Piario suddenly squatted. He started digging at the ground ruined by Lauel's magic bombardment. Then something amazing happened. Plants started growing from the burnt and contaminated ground.

"H-Heok?"

Rice was grown in an instant? Was there a farmer like this?

'No, it doesn't make sense for a farmer. Is this the power of an artifact?'

'It's clear that Grid's sickle and hand plow has the power to restore the earth!'

'Grid! His blacksmithing abilities are far beyond Pagma's!'

Admiration, amazement, admiration, amazement! Lauel confirmed the expressions on the faces of the representatives and whispered to Grid. Grid nodded before finally turning his attention to Baron Guy of the Fold Kingdom. Grid asked.



“You want to hold hands with the Overgeared Kingdom?”

“Yes...! Yes! Indeed!”

Baron Guy hurriedly nodded. Now he was thinking that if his kingdom didn't form an alliance with Overgeared, they would perish. There were many amazing people in the Overgeared Kingdom.

Grid shook his head.

"I will ask you again. You want to hold hands with the Overgeared Kingdom?"

“...?”

The reaction was worrisome. It was as if he wanted to reject the alliance.

The confused Baron Guy hurriedly exclaimed.

“King Grid! Please forgive my rudeness and think calmly! Right now, the continent is dominated by the Saharan Empire! No matter how wonderful King Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom is, you can't deal with the empire alone! Ally with the Fold Kingdom for your future!”

"I agree that it is better to be together. But I don't want an alliance.”

“...Huh?”

No alliance? Baron Guy looked confused as Grid opened his inventory. He pulled out all the magic battle gear he had created and handed them to the God Hands, Noe and Randy. It was to show off. Grid grinned and shouted at all the representatives, including Baron Guy.

“Serve the Overgeared Kingdom.”

“.....!!”

No, how many times would the world be surprised by the founding ceremony? Thanks to this, high ratings were guaranteed and the executives and employees of broadcasting companies praised Grid.

# Chapter 605

Reidorn.

He was one of the solo number knights who were considered to have surpassed Piaro, the pillar of the empire. He was the 6th knight. His power was different from the 8th and 9th knights. He was a catastrophic being who could destroy a nation.

One of the greatest people was now at the scene of the Overgeared Kingdom's establishment.

'Grid... He might be more dangerous than expected.'

Reidorn's nature was quite cautious. During the time when the empire underestimated Grid and thought that the Overgeared Kingdom would be destroyed naturally, Reidorn was alert to Grid. There were many things to watch. He objectively evaluated Grid's actions. Grid caused many miracles as the descendant of a legend.

'There is also the rumor that his forces and the Rebecca Church sealed a great demon.'

Originally, he thought this rumor was a lie that Grid made up to justify taking the throne and to mislead the people. But that was before the founding ceremony started. Reidorn looked all over Reinhardt and was amazed by what he found. There were three Rebecca temples being built in Reinhardt.

This meant that the Overgeared Kingdom had absolute favor with the Rebecca Church. There were few cities where three or more Rebecca temples were built outside of the capital of the empire. The Rebecca Church wouldn't give such a favor to a new kingdom unless a great demon was really sealed. It was highly likely that the rumors were true.

'The power of a great demon might be much weaker than we had anticipated. But that doesn't mean we can ignore Grid.'

Reidorn made a decision. Since he came here today, he must kill Grid and destroy the kingdom. He couldn't neglect any variables that could threaten the empire.

'I will start.'

He no longer hesitated. He didn't wear the red armor in order to conceal his identity, but he wasn't particularly afraid. Armor? He didn't need it. He was a talented person who could cut all enemies with his sword before they knew it.

*Step step.*

Reidorn slowly approached from where he was hiding in the crowd.

"Piaro, come forward."

'Piaro!'

Reidorn stopped in place when he heard Grid's voice call out the name of a meritorious retainer. The former chief of the Red Knights and the pillar of the empire, Piaro. He had left after betraying the empire. Why was his name heard here?

'Traitor...! He was actively working in this area...!'

*Gulp!*

The 1~7th knights were people selected and trained to be more talented than Piaro. Yes, Reidorn was superior to Piaro. But the Piaro of the past was great. Reidorn instinctively shrank back and couldn't move anymore. He was confident that he could destroy the Overgeared Guild, including Grid. However, he was like a stone statue in front of Piaro.

'No?'

Reidorn hid in the crowd again and his expression twisted as he saw the stage. The person called Piaro walked onto the stage. The great swordsman Piaro looked like a peasant farmer.

'A person with the same name?'

Dammit, he was scared for nothing. Reidorn sighed and started moving again. He ignored the farmer who was restoring the destroyed land with magic attached farming equipment and looked at Grid.

'I will destroy you and your kingdom today, for the good of the empire.'

*Kkuok!*

Reidorn calmed down his heart that was spooked after hearing 'Piaro' and laid his hands on his sheath. It was the precursor to the Sun Cut technique that could split apart a castle. It was the strongest sword drawing technique on the West Continent that had been passed on for generations through the royal family of a small nation that the empire destroyed. Reidorn had acquired it after qualifying for the 6th knight.

The moment that the blade emerged from the sheath and the brilliant aura of the sun was going to explode.

"Serve the Overgeared Kingdom."

"...!!"

Grid said something insane to the representatives. Reidorn was so confused that he stopped moving, while the representatives doubted their ears.

"What is this ludicrous?"

Overgeared Kingdom. A kingdom just made today was demanding that the 15 kingdoms, filled with hundreds of years of history and tradition, serve them? It sounded crazy to the millions of people watching, let alone Reidorn and the representatives.

The words were so ludicrous that the representatives couldn't become angry. Then Grid said with a sincere expression.

"It would be better for you to serve me instead of the empire, who asks for extra tributes that hinder the growth of the kingdom. I'm not as unscrupulous as the emperor."

The representatives could no longer tolerate it. Their faces turned red and their eyes were bloodshot. A kingdom without any roots. This was the king of a small country, where it wouldn't be strange if the kingdom was ruined at any moment. But they didn't want speak carelessly and lose their life like the previous representatives.

Baron Guy barely suppressed his anger and opened his mouth.

"Our 15 kingdoms offer a tribute to the Saharan Empire because the empire has a

mighty force. It's an overwhelming force that can destroy our 15 kingdoms at any time. On the other hand, what about the Overgeared Kingdom? I admit that you have great power. But can you alone overwhelm and make our 15 kingdoms submit?"

Baron Guy didn't wait for Grid to reply. He would just consider Grid to be overconfident if the reply was a yes.

'He isn't a man worth conversing with.'

It was the moment Baron Guy bowed his head with disappointment and was about to leave.

"Of course not."

"...?"

Baron Guy hesitated as Grid said something other than expected. Grid's expression was still confident.

"The Overgeared Kingdom is still weak. It can't be compared to the empire, which can overwhelm your kingdom alone. But that's just a story for the moment. Watch."

*Suuk.*

Grid glanced at Noe.

"Nyang."

Was it because he was lacking exercise recently or was it a natural change during the process of his growth? Noe was plumper, further doubling his cuteness. The chubby cheeks and wide mouth made someone want to pinch him.

"Hum hum."

Grid ignored Noe's cuteness in order to save face and received an item from Noe.

[Belial's Sheath]

Durability: 916/916 Attack Power: 350

- \* 50% increase in sword drawing speed.

- \* 60% increase in sword recovering speed.

- \* 150% additional damage for sword drawing skills.

- \* Magic Missile (Enhance) will deal 4,000 fixed damage when a sword is drawn.

- \* Any target hit by Magic Missile (Enhanced) will be subjected to 1,500 fire damage per second for up to 20 seconds. The demonic energy also reduces attack and defense by 20%. However, if the target has the dark attribute, their attack and defense will be increased by 20%.

A sheath made by enchanting the bones of the great demon Belial by blacksmith Grid, who is entering a mythological level.

It combines the enhanced magic of Great Magician Braham with the fire and dark energy from the bones of Belial. This sheath can be used as a weapon because of its excellent durability and attack power.

The structure is optimized for sword drawing techniques.

Peak Sword led his 300 Silver Knights members to join Overgeared. He always struggled for Grid and Overgeared. In the battle for Cork Island, he made great achievements, including bringing the Eternal navy to the brink of collapse. He was included in the list of meritorious retainers and the sheath was made for him. It had a perfect compatibility with Peak Sword.

Grid placed the +7 Sword Ghost in Belial's Sheath. Then he took the stance of drawing a sword. He didn't have any skills related to drawing the sword, but he had excellent stats and items. Grid wanted to demonstrate to the representatives the power of his magic battle gear and gain their trust.

"If you serve the Overgeared Kingdom, I will give you items like this and you will have the power to fight against the empire. Transcend."

*Kuoooh!*

The atmosphere shook. In order for Grid to show off the brilliance of the sheath, it was necessary to strengthen his base attack and convert it to ranged attacks.

“Blacksmith's Rage, Blackening.”

*Kuwaaaang!*

After using a buff, he wore Dark Bus' Earrings and activated the more powerful Blackening. He also increased the power of his swordsmanship by forming a party with Kraugel. The moment he was about to break the sky with his sword drawing technique.

“You! You have already discovered my presence and now you're trying to provoke me?”

“??????”

Someone unexpectedly sprang out of the crowd at Grid.

"How dare you try to use a sword drawing technique before this Reidorn? Your arrogance will surely pierce the sky!"

“Reidorn?”

...Who?

Grid and all the members of Overgeared were stunned. A crazy NPC suddenly popped out of the crowd. However, Baron Guy looked like he had seen a ghost.

‘S-Solo number knight...! He isn't wearing the red armor, but I'm sure he is a solo number knight!’

Reidorn. The Saharan Empire's strongest quick draw swordsman. Baron Guy was very familiar with him. Why? Around five years ago, Reidorn visited the Fold Kingdom which was trying to build up its military power to escape from the empire. Reidorn's demonstration at the time was fearsome. Baron Guy shook as he recalled that time.

‘Dozens of knights and soldiers fall every time he draws his sword... ’

It wasn't an exaggeration. The elite knights and soldiers that the Fold Kingdom were so proud of died without even knowing it. Reidorn's drawn sword was like a flash.

'The fact that he's here... '

It meant that the Overgeared Kingdom would be destroyed right now. Baron Guy was terrified.

'He saw me trying to ally with the Overgeared Kingdom!'

It was the end. The Fold Kingdom would be destroyed.

'This is the end!'

Tears flowed from Baron Guy's eyes as he shuddered with fear. He tore the king's letter for the sake of his kingdom, but now it was in danger of destruction. Therefore, guilt swept over him like a tsunami.

"What are you doing?"

Grid made an unhappy expression and narrowed his eyes. There were no signs of nervousness. Reidorn leaned forward and took a sword drawing stance.

"Why are you pretending not to know who I am? Do you want to make me angrier? Bah! Foolish!"

*Supaak!*

The brilliance of the sun shone from Reidorn's waist. It was the usage of the strongest sword drawing technique, Sun Cut. It couldn't be avoided. The moment Grid tensed up, the God Hands, Randy, and Noe flew in front of him.

"Kya!"

"Kyaaak!"

Noe and Randy couldn't respond to the Sun Cut. The flash crossed their bodies before they could use any skill. The same was true for the God Hands. Despite being armed with a variety of magical weapons that were supposed to be given to the retainers, the flash passed them and reached Grid before they could use the skills attached to the



weapons.

“Kuk!”

*Sakak-!*

At the same time that blood spurted from Grid’s chest...

*Kuwaaaaaang!*

Grid completed his sword drawing technique. The +7 Sword Ghost emerged from Belial’s Sheath and roared fiercely.

“What?”

Reidorn’s eyes widened as there was a huge flash of white and a wave of fire and demonic energy. It was because the power seemed much stronger than the sun.

“This is nonsense...!”

He hurriedly pulled out his red armor, but it was too late.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Reidorn was swept away by the blast and coughed up blood as the Overgeared members ran to him.

“Ugh! Keok! Eek! Eek!”

“Wow, he didn’t die. This armor is durable, but filthy.”

“I don’t think he’s a simple named NPC... Put him in prison.”

“...”

Solo number knights. The 6th knight was dominated in an instant?

*Flop!*

Baron Guy bowed towards Grid.

"The Fold Kingdom will serve the Overgeared Kingdom! I will use my life and honor to convince the king!"

"Eh? R-Really?"

Was it that great? Grid hadn't expected this to happen, making him scratch his head with a stunned expression. The other representatives thought that Baron Guy was senile. The founding ceremony ended after a series of disturbances and incidents.

# Chapter 606

*-I've put Reidorn in jail.*

*-Good work Faker. Make sure he's secure and see if he was sent by someone. Absolutely don't kill him.*

*-I understand.*

Grid was very wary of Reidorn. It was inevitable, since he lost half his health from Reidorn's blow. This was despite the fact that Grid was wearing Triple Layers.

'Is there a proportional attack factor for my health or defense?'

The balance was a problem since it was so focused on attack power. However, this was the first time that a NPC showed such overwhelming attack power since Piaro. At first, Grid thought the opponent was a simple crazy person, but he was actually a big named NPC.

'There are a few forces after me, so it's hard to tell who sent the assassin... '

The higher the position, the greater the danger. Frankly, it was scary. He didn't think there would be an assassination attempt at the founding ceremony where all the members of Overgeared were gathered.

'I have to increase the defenses around Irene and Lord.'

Grid was alert and turned towards Baron Guy. All the other representatives left, but Baron Guy remained in place since he wanted to serve the Overgeared Kingdom.

'Only one kingdom... '

He even talked about the future by showing off the power of the magic battle gear. Lael sent a whisper to the disappointed Grid.

*-Isn't one kingdom good? Don't forget that the Overgeared Kingdom was only founded today. In fact, I thought all the representatives would refuse and leave.*

-...

*-In any case, the Fold Kingdom is poor because the land is desolate and they can get few resources from the sea. However, they had 300,000 trained soldiers that constantly fight against monsters. If we supply food and battle gear, they will surely grow into a strong ally.*

*-The land is desolate and resources are low? We can't supply food forever. Isn't it a kingdom with a dark future? Won't it be a waste if we invest a lot of time and money?*

*-No. We can use them to disperse the eyes of the other 14 kingdoms. And don't we have Piaro?*

*-Ah.*

Piario was someone who could grow crops in the desert city of Reidan and the sea city of Siren. It wouldn't be difficult for him to transform the Fold Kingdom's desolate land into fertile ground.

'Come to think of it.'

Grid was thrilled as he once again realized the astronomical value of Piario. Then he suddenly recalled the golden walnuts and the white phosphorus wood. They were species from the East Continent. Couldn't a legendary farmer grow them on the West Continent?

'It will be amazing if even a small amount can be grown.'

The value of the golden walnut, an elixir, and the white phosphorus wood, the finest production material, was amazing. If they could be grown, the national power of Overgeared would be guaranteed to rise rapidly.

'Okay.'

The founding ceremony was disturbed by the sudden intrusion of an enemy. In order to not make the people feel anxious, Grid covered his wound with a cloak and concealed his act of taking a potion. He didn't know that these small actions impressed someone.

"Baron Guy, go to your king and tell him this. The Overgeared Kingdom will give full

support to the Fold Kingdom. Did you see the farmer before?"

"Pant... Are you saying you will help us with food as well as battle gear?"

"Of course. I will fertilize the poor land of the Fold Kingdom. Did you see the farmer before?"

"Ohh...! Ohhh! Thank you! I am so excited! I will go back to the king and tell him about King Grid and the farmer... No, I will tell my king about the marquis farmer!"

"Yes, go ahead."

Baron Guy bowed and hurriedly left his spot. He had a smile on his face as he dreamt about being liberated from the empire. The viewers who watched the scene from beginning to end thought it was absurd.

*-Is this a true story? Gaining a vassal kingdom on the first day of the kingdom?*

*-Will it become the Overgeared Empire? ;;*

*-It's possible.*

*-What empire? I belong to the Fold Kingdom and there's no answer. What is the point of serving a poor kingdom like Overgeared?*

*-That's right. To be honest, the Overgeared Kingdom is too shaky. Just look at what happened. There were 1,000 knights, but they couldn't stop the assassin from attacking Grid. It seems that the Overgeared Kingdom isn't as good as it looks on the outside.*

*-Hrmm... I want to try assassinating Grid once. I think my fame will rise.*

*-Maybe Grid will be often assassinated because of today's incident.*

The viewers weren't aware of the true value of Reidorn, who appeared and was suppressed in an instant. The viewers started questioning the power of Overgeared.

"Pope Damian and the 15 elders of the Rebecca Church have come to celebrate the founding of the Overgeared Kingdom."

-...!!

Some big people appeared at the founding ceremony, causing a stir with just their presence. It was a truly amazing sight. Everyone knew that Damian worshipped Grid, but weren't the 15 elders known for being strict? It was unthinkable that they would appear at the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony.

*-It's said that the elders don't even go see the emperor of the Saharan Empire.*

*-Right. Normally the kings must go directly to the Vatican in order to meet the elders.*

*-Why did the elders appear at the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony...*

*-It is also all 15 people...*

*-Damian must've ordered them to follow as the pope.*

*-Ah, right. It's a possibility.*

*-Damian is seriously too much  $\Rightarrow \Rightarrow$  Using the authority of the pope for Grid.*

*-It seems like he will soon be impeached.*

There was no problem with the viewers' words. It was a reasonable and accurate judgment. But reasonable didn't apply to Grid.

"It is an honor to meet you, Brother Grid."

"I have no doubt that Brother Grid, who always strives for peace in the world, will establish a kingdom based around peace."

"We, the 15 elders, want the friendship between the Rebecca Church and the Overgeared Kingdom to last forever."

-...

"Sword Saint Kraugel has come to celebrate the founding of the Overgeared Kingdom."

"Congratulations Grid. I believe you will accumulate countless glories in the future."

*-Even Hao and Alexander...*

*-I'm sick of being surprised.*

Four years after Satisfy opened. The first kingdom created by a player announced its birth to the world in a brilliant manner. The reputation of the Overgeared King Grid spread out.



"Can I ask what will happen with the Overgeared kingdom in the future?"

Bunny Bunny was once the world's best gaming BJ. Grid's unintentional lies led him to become a shepherd's boy and since then, his popularity had been on a decline. Now he got an exclusive interview with Overgeared King Grid! This was an opportunity for Grid to repay Bunny Bunny. Grid's conscience was pricked because he almost ruined a person's life.

"The Overgeared Kingdom will develop based on a consensus among players. We will quickly identify what players want and focus our efforts to meet them."

"Indeed... A kingdom with a player as a king will have advantages for players."

"That's right. I hope many players will move to the Overgeared Kingdom. For immigrants, taxes will be 50% off in the first month..."

"..."

Bunny Bunny thought it was an interview for him, but it ended up being publicity for the Overgeared Kingdom. Bunny Bunny wanted to curse, but he could see the number of viewers soaring.

Grid started all types of promotions.

"In addition, the Overgeared Kingdom is aiming to grow together with the players and our military force. I will steadily give players a chance to subjugate monsters with the Overgeared soldiers. In a month, I will be selecting members for the Overgeared Guild through a series of regular tests. Please contact Lael..."

"..."

"Oh, Bunny Bunny, why don't you join our guild as well? Then you can deliver

Overgeared's every move to the audience."

"...Can I register now?"

"Once the promot... No, once the interview ends."

"Yep, slowly promote your... No, please make an effort in the interview. Hehe."



[An intruder has appeared in the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

"Huh?"

Dark was startled.

The Dravian Mountains. The reason this place became the base for Blood Carnival was because it used to be the nest of the light dragon Nevartan, meaning humans rarely came here. The remnants of the light dragon instilled fear in monsters and players didn't visit here since there was no hunting.

Yet there was an intruder? It was also the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon located deep in the home of Blood Carnival. It wasn't something that someone could find easily, even if they were looking.

'A high ranking explorer?'

In the past, the 1st ranked explorer Skunk became famous by finding the location of the Yatan Church's main temple. But Dark had a question.

'Why did he bother finding this place?'

Beware Dogs was a dungeon created by Dark to protect something specific. There was no big advantage for an explorer to find and attack this place.

'Well, whatever.'

Beware Dogs was a unique rated dungeon. It was obvious that the intruder would fall



into a trap or be killed by monsters.

‘I didn’t place any monsters or traps in zone 1 in order to get rid any intruders’ alertness, but zone 2 is a hell.’

Dark believed that the intruder would collapse in zone 2. Dark smiled and became immersed in the dungeon production again. How much time passed?

[Zone 1 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

[The intruder has fled!]

"What?"

The confused Dark stopped working and hurried to the zone. Then his mind became blank as he witnessed the whole area that was destroyed.

“This... What the hell is going on?”

Zone 1 was just an empty space. There was absolutely nothing in zone 1 that the intruder would want. Then why was it destroyed? The floor, walls and ceiling were all destroyed! Dark couldn’t grasp the intruder’s intentions.

‘Why is it destroyed?’

He wouldn’t have been so angry if the intruder had a reason for destroying it. It was his responsibility for neglecting the defense.

“What can be obtained from here?”

After the unidentified intruder left the Beward Dogs dungeon. A cry of anger echoed through the dark cave.



“A dog profit.”

Minerals Detector Minor didn't know why the name of an animal was placed before the word 'profit. He used it because it was something Grid often said.

"There are no monsters in a dungeon with minerals. It was too easy."

*Lululala~*

Minor hummed cheerfully, as he was full of expectations. He was certain that he would be acknowledged and rewarded after bringing the new mineral back to Grid.

'I will be a duke one day, and then a king.'

Minor was aiming to be the second Grid. He was unaware of it, but he admired Grid.

# Chapter 607

All roles had responsibilities. There were no unimportant responsibilities. A king's responsibilities for controlling a country were rather serious.

"Oppa, are you okay?"

Before logging into Satisfy. Sehee had breakfast with her family.

"What?"

Youngwoo raised his head from where he had been eating eel for breakfast. Sehee looked at him anxiously.

"I saw from the news that you're very busy as the king. You need to pay attention to areas such as politics, economics, diplomacy, education, arts, etc? The experts were worried that an average person's physical health..."

Sehee placed a piece of eel on rice as she spoke. Their parents were worried.

"Youngwoo, you shouldn't skip meals even if you're busy. Please sleep well and eat a lot of broccoli."

"How can it not be tiring after taking responsibility for hundreds of thousands of lives? But don't forget that you're someone's precious family member and you should be careful about your health."

"You don't have to worry." Youngwoo ate a large spoonful of rice, eel, and broccoli and laughed. "All the busy and complicated tasks are being done by Lael. My parent's precious son isn't having a hard time. Hahahat."

"..."

If Lael was living close by, they would give him medication... Youngwoo's parents felt gratitude towards Lael, while Sehee was worried for a different reason.

"That cold-blooded person is abusing the people again?"

There was no doubt that Lauel was suffering on behalf of her brother and she didn't doubt his abilities. But Sehee thought there was a problem with Lauel's attitude towards the people.

'I will protect the people in the name of the Saintess!'

Of course, as long as she didn't hold back her brother.



Rebecca Temple (1).

The magnificent temple built right beside Reinhardt Palace gave a beautiful view when the morning sun came up. The stone statue of Goddess Rebecca in the center of the temple seemed to smile more intensely, as the marble on the ground became waves of silver.

"...Goddess Rebecca."

A young man bowed in front of the statue. Blue eyes could be seen through silver hair.

"When I woke up, there were exactly 203 strands of hair on my pillow. It took me seven minutes to count. Is this really hair loss? It can't be restored with the power of the benevolent goddess... Will this wound last for eternity?"

One month after the kingdom was established. The Overgeared Kingdom was developing without much difficulty. Using the existing forces of Overgeared and Duke Steim's troops, the Eternal territory was thoroughly defended and absorbed, accepting the Eternal people in the process.

In addition, the domestic affairs of Reinhardt and Reidan were steadily developing. Many facilities were built and as a result, player immigrants started to emerge. The Siren Kingdom was politically incorporated into the Overgeared Kingdom and formed a relationship with the Fold Kingdom.

This was all Lauel's work. Having suffered a great deal of fatigue and mental suffering during this hard work, Lauel felt that his hair was thinner than before.

"I wonder if I can appeal to Miss Ruby as I am now, an angel who lost his wings..."

Lauel still had a lot of hair, but it was a problem. It seemed highly likely that he was actually losing hair.

"Ahh... Now my heart is like a stormy sea. I need a guiding light..."

"What are you doing every morning?"

"...!!"

Lauel stood up from where he was praying in front of the statue. He looked back and saw Grid. Grid wore his newly made crown and showed the elegance of a king.

"You are here, my king."

"I told you not to talk like that when there are no NPCs around... What? You... Why are your eyes dead like that?"

"Should I tell you honestly?"

"Tell me."

"It is too hard these days."

"I see."

"Please help me."

"What?"

Grid was startled. He never imagined that Lauel would ask for his help.

"This person usually refuses any help... '

The burden on him must be too big right now. The sorry Grid laid a hand on Lauel's shoulder.

"Just say anything. I won't avoid my role."

"If so, make the quests..."

“..”

Quest creation was a privilege of the nobles and king. The nobles and king could create quests as needed and announce them to the players. The utilization was infinite. It could be used to meet the needs of the nobles and the king, such as Great Magician Ashur's quest for Pagma's Rare Book, or could be used purely for the growth of the players and NPCs.

Was it difficult? No, it was very simple. Thus, Grid was disappointed.

"It is just this..."

"Simple labor for the boss is the best."

"...Understood. To be honest, it's too much for you to do this daily."

Lauel was a top class worker. He wasn't suitable for simple labor. Grid accepted willingly.

"Okay, leave today's quest quota to me."

"You should consider the level of the players and NPCs when creating quests. Our financial status as well. We are quite poor."

"Okay, okay. Don't worry, I'll be fine."

"Ah! Don't share the work with Jude! Then the kingdom will be ruined!"

"I understand!"

Borrowing Jude's hand? Grid made an indignant sound. After giving his morning greetings to Queen Irene and Prince Lord, he headed straight to the office.

"Quest Creation."

[You can generate quests using the authority of the Overgeared King.]

[The national rating of the kingdom is F. The total number of quests available per day

is 8,000. (3,940/8,000)]

"It's morning yet nearly half of them have already been created."

It meant that the Overgeared members scattered all over were doing their best.

"I should do my part."

Grid closely watched the system window.

[A king is not dependent on the territory. You can announce quests throughout the kingdom.]

[A king is not dependent on the financial status. You can create high level quests without restrictions. However, please be cautious of going into debt.]

"Save money now..."

It would be better to create F~E rank quests that consumed around 10~20 gold. Most of the players in the Overgeared Kingdom were low level.

"But this won't satisfy mid to high level players, so I need to mix in an adequate amount of D-A grade quests."

10 gold was 12,000 won in cash. It meant it would cost two bowls of jajangmyeon to create the lowest level F grade quest. He needed 100 gold to generate C grade quests. However, the Overgeared Kingdom created 8,000 quests a day. Was this financially feasible?

Of course it was possible. If a player cleared a quest generated by a kingdom, the kingdom was also rewarded. There was a 50% refund on the gold spent on the quest creation and additional rewards were obtained according to the quest rewards.

In addition, the goods acquired by players and NPCs as quest rewards would be

returned as taxes. It was a good cycle. The quest NPCs would also have their levels increased from the quest being cleared.

“Create a D-grade quest.”

[Please enter the details. The contents of the quest must be feasible.]

It was natural that the contents of the quest should contribute to the development of the kingdom. Grid remembered the basics and thought about the thieves that appeared near Reinhardt recently.

“The remnants of the noble forces... Let’s fight them.”

[The specified targets are over level 200. According to a report from a scout, they are made up of regular soldiers and knights. It can’t be classified as a D-grade quest.]

“R-Really? Then let’s make it C-grade.”

[The specified targets are over level 200. According to a report from a scout, they are made up of regular soldiers and knights. They are too strong to be classified as a C-grade quest. Do you still want to proceed?]

“Phew, barely made it.”

It was a relief that it could be classified as a C-grade quest. It would’ve been a loss since a B-grade quest consumed 300 gold to make.

“It’s good from the start. Huhuhut.”



Grid smiled as he confirmed the quest creation.

[‘Eliminate the Thieves Near Reinhardt’ quest will be announced in the square.]

[Eliminate the Thieves Near Reinhardt]

Difficulty: C.

Overgeared King Grid has commanded the brave people of Overgeared to head to the foothills in the north and defeat the thieves. The security of Reinhardt is in your hands.

Quest Clear Reward: 500 gold. 3 million experience. A Fallen Knight set item.

“...?”

The rewards for a C-grade quest were too good? Grid was bewildered before laughing.

"Is it because the king made the quest?"

This was the king’s dignity!

“Okay! Let’s do this! Quest Creation! Quest Creation! Quest Creation!”

Grid continued making quests.

On this day. Reinhardt fell into great confusion.



“What is this?”

Reinhardt’s central square.

The users trying to receive quests before going to the hunting grounds doubted their eyes. It was because the contents of the announced quests were unusual.

"Is this quest rating correct?"

"Is it a bug?"

The difficulty of the quests announced was much higher than general quests. F~E grade quests were suitable for players below level 50, D grade quests were for players below level 100, C grade quests were for players below level 150 and B grade quests were for players below level 250.

Of course, there were individual differences depending on the player's class and their items. However, the contents of the quests announced today were ludicrous. The D grade quests were almost the same as C grade quests, while the C grade quests were almost the same as B grade quests.

"This is... A new method of torture?"

"Is he trying to raise us in a Spartan way?"

"Look! I told you! There are only crazy people in the Overgeared Guild and we should be careful about moving to the Overgeared Kingdom! We shouldn't have been deceived by the tax benefits!"

The players trembled. They questioned the created quests and looked around.

"It's okay if we perform a quest with a lower rating than usual."

"But the compensation..."

"The difficulty is almost B grade, but it is classified as a C grade and the quest reward is the highest level of the C grade compensation."

"Oh, the Overgeared Kingdom sucks."

"No, calm down guys."

Amidst the rush of complaints and curses, one player stepped forward. His ID was Coke. He was a big shot among the second generation rookies. Several years ago, he was honored with the experience of dying by bones thrown by Piaro in Patrian. Of course, only a small portion of this was known.

"The Overgeared Kingdom wouldn't create these quests without thinking. We must grasp what God Grid is thinking."

"What God Grid nonsense... He's dirty."

"The rumor that Coke is a Grid fan is real."

The voices were small, as if they were whispering. None of the players spoke loudly enough for Coke to hear. The average level of the players who moved to the Overgeared Kingdom was in the mid-100s. Meanwhile, Coke was level 230. They couldn't randomly mess with him.

Coke spoke his thoughts.

"Quests from a kingdom have special features. We can receive support from the soldiers. Understand? God Grid set such a high level of difficulty because he wants us to cooperate with the soldiers to clear the quests."

"Why do you think so?"

"It's obvious. We will grow further by challenging difficult quests. It will also raise the level of the soldiers and achieve a military growth. Think about it. This isn't a loss for us. We can get higher quest rewards than usual as well as an opportunity to build up favor with the soldiers."

"Isn't this interpretation too good? Isn't the number of soldiers that can be assigned per quest limited? For example, a C grade quest can only receive the assistance of two soldiers. You want to wipe out the remnants of the nobles with two soldiers? Does this make sense?"

"That's right. The E~D grade quests can only receive the support of one soldier. How can we wipe out 10 direwolves like that? Won't we just become dog food?"

There was no way to refute the players' complaints. Their viewpoint was cold and realistic. Coke was also sympathetic. But his pride was too strong to change his position after supporting Grid. This was the ego of a second generation rookie.

'Shit...'

In the end.

"I believe in God Grid!"

Coke closed his eyes tightly before accepting the only B grade quest. The content of the 'One Horned Griffin' was to hunt five of them. It was impossible for the level 230 Coke to hunt one horned griffins which had a minimum level of 300. However...

"I believe in God Grid!"

There was no turning back now. Coke felt half desperate as he turned towards the barracks. He selected five soldiers and left for the griffin nest. The players watched him. They followed Coke to laugh at how the arrogant Coke would suffer alone.

Coke would soon be in tears from the humiliation he would suffer.

# Chapter 608

'Blond... Where is the blond soldier?'

Before heading to the griffin's nest. Coke visited the barracks to find the hermit soldier. Who was the hermit soldier? It was the soldier who escorted Grid during the 100,000 against 1 battle in Bairan and who overwhelmed the noble NPC during the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony.

Most of the players were aware that he was a great master disguised as an ordinary soldier. He had already appeared on broadcast several times. Of course, only a few members of Overgeared knew that his real identity was Asmophel.

'I need his help!'

Coke knew that most of the Overgeared soldiers were great talents. In particular, the Overgeared soldiers stationed at Reinhardt. Most of them had completed their second advancement and their equipment often made them mistaken as knights.

However, Coke needed to face the one horned griffins. He wanted more help than ordinary soldiers. But Coke couldn't find the blond soldier in the barracks.

"What help do you need?"

A middle-aged soldier approached Coke. The eyes seen through the black helmet were gentle and friendly. He noticed that Coke was acting in the king's name (a quest made by Grid).

"Our soldiers will do whatever you need. We are willing to help."

"That... Do you know where the blond soldier using a spear is?"

"A blond soldier using a spear?"

The middle-aged soldier cocked his head. All soldiers of Overgeared used a spear fairly well. They all learned Reidan's Spearsmanship because they were trained by Piaro and Asmophel. Speaking of Reidan's Spearsmanship, it originated from the Saharan

Empire... Omitted.

‘Soldiers with golden hair aren’t common, but there are a few of them. Hrmm...’

The middle-aged soldier scanned the barracks and pointed to one soldier. It was a young soldier with blond hair.

"Rio is good at the spear."

"Rio...!"

The name of the hermit soldier was Rio!

Coke happily requested. "I want to receive support from the soldiers, including Rio, to hunt the one horned griffins."

"Okay."

[You have received the support of five people from Reinhardt. Some of the quest rewards will be shared with them.]

[If a soldier dies during the quest, you must reimburse the kingdom for the cost of raising the soldiers and the value of the items the soldier was wearing.]

‘Kuk...’

This was the problem. It was the reason why most players didn’t receive support from soldiers during the kingdom quests. The quest rewards should be distributed and the compensation system was very burdensome. But from a national viewpoint, this compensation system was reasonable.

What if there was no compensation system? Some malicious players could commit bad acts, such as killing soldiers, in order to steal items from the soldiers.

"But what is the one horned griffin? I know about griffins, but this is the first time I’ve heard of a one horned griffin."

Coke flinched as he was leaving the barracks with five soldiers. The one horned griffin. He didn't realize that the Reinhardt soldiers wouldn't know about the top-ranking species near Reinhardt.

'Is this true...?'

There were various people in every organization. The Overgeared army might be excellent, but not all the soldiers in the army were good. If there was a distinguished person, there would also be people who lagged behind.

"...A one horned griffin is three times stronger than regular griffins. They are level 300 monsters."

Coke confirmed the details of the soldiers who became his party members.

[Rio]

Level: 205

Occupation: Overgeared Kingdom's soldier.

[Gashu]

Level: 206

Occupation: Overgeared Kingdom's soldier.

...

...

The five soldiers had levels in the early 200s. Even the hermit soldier Rio!

'Why is it like this? D-Don't tell me?'

*Gulp.*

Before leaving the gates.

Coke gulped and asked Rio.

"Were you the one who fought the representative at the founding ceremony?"

"Huh? That wasn't me."

"..."

Coke didn't hesitate. He was about to give up the quest upon hearing Rio's answer.

But.

'What? Why are there so many viewers?'

He belatedly looked around Rio and couldn't give up the quest. Hundreds of players were watching him. They were watching to see how Coke would praise Grid now.

'Dammit.'

Coke had admired Grid since the 1st National Competition. Just as Grid was called God, Coke's goal was to be called a god as well. In the past, Coke was a big fan of Grid and he still cherished the signature he received when he met Grid in Patrian.

'I can't disgrace God Grid.'

A fan had to protect his idol. Coke decided to go. He would push ahead with the quest!

'A total of five one horned griffins need to be defeated. If I use the soldiers to manage the aggro, I can kill one at a time.'

He was the peak of the second generation rookies. He had no doubts that he was as talented as Lauel, who was praised as the best heavenly player.

'I can't be scared of monsters!'

*Kkuok!*

Coke's face filled with determination as he clenched his fists. On the other hand, the five soldiers following him were yawning. They visited the vampire cities as soon as the founding ceremony was over, then devoted themselves to security activities



without any rest for the past month.

The soldiers suffered many hardships because the Overgeared Kingdom still lacked manpower. Thanks to this, the soldiers acquired various skills and stats.



The griffin's nest.

It was a hunting ground located south of Reinhardt. Level 250 griffins inhabited this place and occasionally the field boss, the one horned griffin would appear. They were so strong that if the population wasn't steadily reduced, they would invade other monster habitats and destroy the ecosystem.

Was there a problem if monsters hunted monsters? Of course it was a problem. The value of territory in Satisfy was determined by the number of hunting grounds. In the case of Reinhardt, it was necessary to create an environment where users of various levels could enjoy hunting. One individual species shouldn't be left unattended.

"Dear viewers, how are you? I am Bunny Bunny, in charge of 'Overgeared Kingdom Today.' Right now, I am at a griffin nest. Why do you think I am here?"

*-Don't ask.*

*-Don't you know that the ratings of Overgeared Kingdom Today have fallen recently? The original intentions were lost.*

"Yes, it's to cover the quest of the peak second generation rookie, Coke!"

*-Wow, a big person has appeared.*

*-Coke? Isn't he a corpse eater?*

*-When he eats monster corpses, there's a rare chance to acquire a new skill or to raise a certain stat.*

*-A scam... His skill level is different from others.*

*-I heard he possesses a lot of skills, but the quality isn't good.*

*-But he's called the strongest of the second generation rookies because he can combine them efficiently.*

"Perhaps most viewers think that Coke can easily hunt the griffins. But it won't be so easy. Why? Coke isn't hunting the normal griffins, but the one horned griffins! He needs to hunt five of them!"

*-What is that?*

*-An unusual species only living near Reinhardt.*

*-They are hard like gargoyles, but can shoot a beam from their horn.*

*-How scary. It is a medium level boss and can't be overwhelmed by level or items alone.*

*-Who is Coke in a party with?*

*-Five soldiers.*

*-;;;;*

Hunting the one horned griffins with only five soldiers? Those who knew the strength of the one horned griffins thought Coke was crazy. The one horned griffins were really strong. In the meantime, the devout Coke entered the griffin's nest.

'I have to prove it. God Grid has a hidden meaning behind giving us such a difficult quest.'

Coke burned with motivation. On the other hand, the five soldiers acted freely.

"A one horned griffin means they can fly?"

"That's right."

"Hunting them will be fun."

"Hahaha!"

"..."

The soldiers' relaxation stimulated Coke's anxiety. They showed no signs of tension and didn't seem aware of the dangers of the one horned griffins. It was difficult for Coke to trust them.

'No... It's okay. I have to stay focused.'

Coke's reputation was high. It was likely that the soldiers would follow any commands he gave.

'I have experienced numerous raid parties. I will be able to lead them properly. I will be a god.'

Coke only acknowledged two people in the world. It was Grid and himself...

"Let's go!"

Coke shouted confidently and moved with the soldiers. The final destination was the one horned griffins. They were located deep in the griffin nest, so it was natural to be attacked by griffins on the way.

*Kieeeeek!*

Griffins could fly, had sharp beaks, and strong hind legs like a bull. Coke didn't shrink back. He was able to hunt the griffins alone.

"Grid's Sword Dance! Kill!"

[Sharp Stab has been used.]

[Critical!]

"Grid's Sword Dance! Wave!"

[Rotation Cut has been used.]

"Grid's Sword Dance! Linked Kill!"

[Continuous Stab has been used.]

Cork kept moving forward as the griffins collapsed. The viewers felt admiration while the soldiers cheered and clapped.

"Pant... Pant... Finally."

Coke and the soldiers arrived at the habitat of the one horned griffins. A one horned griffin was approximately 1.5 times smaller than a typical griffin. But the wings were bigger and every feather looked as sharp and hard as a blade.

*Kyaaaak!*

*Flap.*

The one horned griffin found the intruder and flew out. The blue energy was emitted from the horn on the forehead.

*Peeng!*

"Kuk!"

It was much faster than expected. Coke couldn't cope properly with the energy from the horn and it pierced his chest.

[You have suffered catastrophic damage!]

[You can't regain your mental state.]

[The passive skill '100 Year Golem's Patience' has been activated and the duration of

the stun is reduced by half.]

“S-Shit...”

Two seconds. Coke couldn't lift a finger and fell into despair. It was because blue energy once again shone around the horn of the griffin in the sky.

‘I will die from the next attack!’

Then the voice of a soldier was heard in Coke's ears.

“Take out the harpoons.”

"Let's show the throwing skills that we have developed against the bats in the vampire cities.

*Kung!*

*Kukung!*

The five soldiers took out a large stake and placed them in the ground.

“T-This is...!”

Coke and the viewers were amazed when they saw the chain and harpoon attached to the end of the stake.

[Dragon Harpoon]

The item that Grid used during the drake raid in the 2nd National Competition made a surprise appearance.

# Chapter 609

*Puooook!*

*Kieeek! Kiek!*

One of the soldiers threw the harpoon and it pierced the griffin. The Dragon Harpoon was deadly for flying type monsters and large monsters. It was impossible for the one horned griffin to avoid all five Dragon Harpoons.

“Now!”

“Oh!”

The five soldiers pulled the chain attached to the harpoon embedded in the griffin.

Then.

*Kuwuong!*

The one horned griffin crashed to the ground.

“Wow...”

The one horned griffin was neutralized instantly?

‘It’s also by soldiers!’

Coke was frozen like a stone statue, despite already recovering from his stunned state. The soldiers urged him.

“What?”

"Come on, collective beating!"

‘Collective beating?’

The Overgeared soldiers were Grid's subordinates and spoke Korean slang. Coke grasped the meaning when he saw the situation and attacked the griffin's horn.

*Kik. Kieeek!*

The griffin tried to resist, but the soldiers were well trained. The soldiers kept pulling the chain to increase the binding time of the harpoon, while throwing new harpoons as well. Thanks to this, Coke could hunt the one horned griffin in a relatively straightforward manner. All types of mana and skills poured towards the one horned griffin.

[Your level has risen!]

[Your level has risen!]

[The feather of an one horned griffin has been acquired.]

[The beak of an one horned griffin has been acquired.]

[The spellbook 'Wind Cutter' has been acquired.]

[Reinhardt Soldier Rio has levelled up.]

[Reinhardt Soldier Gashu has levelled up.]

...

...

"A-Amazing..."

He thought that he could complete this quest if he acted well. But he didn't expect it to be so easy. At this moment, Coke was convinced.

"Everything is God Grid's arrangement!"

The reason why Grid made such difficult quests was to use the soldiers to help them grow. Indeed, Grid was great. Then the soldiers approached the thrilled Coke and held

out their hands.

"Hand out the spoils."

"We fought together so the rewards should naturally be shared."

"Yes...? No, I will share it later when I receive the quest reward..."

"Hey, this friend. The mission reward is the salary from the kingdom. The shares from hunting monsters is calculated separately."

"King Grid always said this. Take care of your own rice bowl."

"..."

On this day. The Overgeared Kingdom became an issue on the community sites of each country. It had been a long time since the founding ceremony.

*-It's easy to ride the soldiers' bus if you are a citizen of Overgeared. I want to move to the Overgeared Kingdom.*

*-But the soldiers are expensive...*

*-Still, the result is beneficial...*

*-Isn't this a plane instead of a bus?*

Thanks to Coke's determination and the publicity effect of Overgeared Kingdom Today, the population of players in the Overgeared Kingdom started increasing rapidly. It was over 50,000.



"There are only 1,000 soldiers stationed in Reinhardt. They alone can't support every player's quest. Please, please adjust the difficulty of the quests from now on. Yes? Your Majesty."

"Hum hum, the result is good. The players surpass 50,000 and the number of people is close to 800,000."



"You should be more careful. Your position is very different from your old one. Don't forget that your actions will directly affect the lives of hundreds of thousands of people."

"...I'm sorry. Now that the population has increased, won't the taxes also increase?"

"There still isn't a profit. As you know, the cost of investment in developing a kingdom is very large. If it wasn't for the support of Duke Steim's funds, the kingdom would be in a deficit right now."

Currently, the Overgeared Kingdom had 16 territories belonging to it.

Six of the northern territories were well ruled by Duke Steim, but the remaining ten territories ate up money like a hippopotamus. It was the result of erasing the remnants of the Eternal Kingdom and growing sectors such as domestic affairs, culture, and facilities from the ground up.

"Aren't you too passionate about erasing the traces of Eternal? Due to this, the damage is too big."

"It's because it has an adverse effect on the thoughts of the people. What if the remnants of Eternal remain in our territory? There will be all types of problems if the people from Eternal are reminded of the Eternal Kingdom."

"The stakes are thin."

"If you're talking about the period where Japan occupied South Korea... Sorry."

"It's a joke. I didn't mean to speak ill of you. I believe and respect your choice. But I can't get over Reidan. Are you still investing a large amount of money into the alchemy facilities?"

Lauel believed that alchemy's growth was directly linked to wealth, but Grid didn't agree. What? Alchemy could add options to items?

'Nonsense. They only give garbage options.'

Grid was angry as he recalled old memories, while Lauel grinned.

"As I already mentioned, the combination of alchemy and blacksmithing will one day

produce the greatest synergy. A large amount of funds have already been invested. It's too big to stop now."

"Well, if you say so... Okay, I understand."

"Don't think so badly of it. Isn't the alchemy facility playing a very big role right now? The potions produced by the alchemy facility has dramatically increased the survival rate of our soldiers."

"...The value of the potions are also expensive."

"It's better than losing the soldiers."

"That's right, that's right."

Grid knew that Lael's words were 100% correct. Since various advanced medicines started being supplied to the Overgeared soldiers, their survival rate was close to 100%. Considering the time, effort, and money spent to nurture the soldiers, he shouldn't worry about the cost of the potions.

'I can't calm down when it comes to alchemy. I have to be careful.'

Lael asked Grid a question.

"Are you not planning to attend the talent selection competition?"

A large-scale talent selection competition hosted by the Overgeared Kingdom and screened by the Overgeared members would be held in Reinhardt next week. The goal was to select individuals talented in specific fields such as the military, intelligence, production, and support.

Grid replied without thinking.

"Won't you be able to pick out talents well, even if I'm not present? Your eyes are much better than mine. I don't see the point of wasting hours sitting there. It's better to use that time to make items."

"But isn't it good to enjoy the privileges of a king every now and then? Based on recent reports, you can afford to spare some time."

He did it properly. Most of the hard work was left to Lael, but Grid didn't neglect his responsibilities. Recently, Grid had been training blacksmiths in large quantities, which was a very hard task. He observed the people daily with the Great Lord's Sword, screened those with talent for blacksmithing, and trained them.

"I can't afford to relax until there are at least 100 advanced blacksmiths. The Overgeared Kingdom will be a kingdom of blacksmiths."

Grid clung to advanced blacksmiths for a reason. The advanced blacksmiths were able to do the work of a blacksmith and help Grid when making items. The time it took Grid to produce items was greatly shortened when he received the assistance of an advanced blacksmith compared to when he was working on items alone.

"Well, it will be fine. I will trust you as always."

"Thank you."

Grid and Lael. There were no doubts when they looked at each other. The two of them trusted each other. It was a relationship between king and subordinate, master and guild member, and fellow friends.



"Hey, what is this? The power of the empire exceeds imagination."

Taturans Plains. A large scale war was taking place here at the border of the Saharan Empire and the Belto Kingdom. God of War Ares directed the Belto Kingdom's troops, while 1st Knight Mercedes directed the imperial army. A bloody river was formed as the two sides exchanged blows. After three days and nights of war, the Ares army was on the defensive.

"Lim Cheolho, that bastard!"

Ares, who was calm even when dealing with Kraugel, couldn't help making a twisted expression. The power of the empire exceeded his imagination. It felt like Lim Cheolho had embedded a nail called 'a player can't overcome the empire' into him.

"The 1st~3rd knights are on a different dimension. Kraugel and Grid... Even Agnus can't win against them."

Scott felt sick. The person who was highly evaluated by Kraugel was overwhelmed by the 3rd~10th knights. Despite Ares' passive that increased all stats by 10% and all skills by 20% when there were over 1,000 enemies, they didn't dare approach the 1st knight.

"A transcendent named NPC. Her level is too high."

For the first time in his life, Ares felt despair. Despite accumulating strength in the Belto Kingdom for the past three years, he was frustrated because he couldn't cross the borders of the empire.

"The pillars favored by the emperor didn't even come out... Sheesh, everyone retreat. We'll stop the enemy's invasion at Grand Prix Fortress."

Ares lost a great deal of troops and chose to retreat. Mercedes sent him a telepathic message as his army started to move.

*-Don't forget that the only owner of this continent is the empire.*

'Shit, I thought they can't send whispers to players. I have goosebumps.'

Winning the war against the empire meant becoming the master of the continent. Therefore, Ares only aimed at the empire from the beginning. But on this day. He realized that his goal couldn't be met.

'The war with the empire will be in the long term. It would be better to completely swallow up the Belto Kingdom and rise to the throne first.'

Ares judged and led his army in retreat. He sacrificed a unit to block the empire's pursuit. Looking at the distant Ares army, the empire became aware of the small kingdom they had been ignoring. It was the precursor to the massive 'West Continent Unification' episode in Satisfy.



"Reidorn?"

"He didn't open his mouth today."

"Really stubborn. How could he endure the torture for over a month?"

Reinhardt. Grid shook his head on his daily visit to the dungeon. The bloodied Reidorn bound with shackles smiled coldly at Grid.

"Only ruin is waiting for you."

"Shut up, you mannerless dog."

"Ggweg."

Grid showed no mercy to his enemies! He stabbed Reidorn's thigh with a spear. But Grid didn't feel any excitement.

'This strong determination to protect his secrets to his death... He's as stubborn as the Yatan Church.'

The calm before the storm made Grid uncomfortable. The number of storms that Grid squashed was countless.

# Chapter 610

In Year 20XX, the number of player accounts created in Satisfy was over two billion. It was a huge number that was almost one-fifth of the world's population. There was a reason why the world's economy revolved around Satisfy.

Of course, the vast majority of those two billion users were light users, and there were many dormant accounts. But even considering that, it was hard for people to understand why a mere 50,000 users migrated to the Overgeared Kingdom.

『It's the first kingdom created by a player and has triggered many hot topics. But why are there so few players moving there? I think it should be normal for the population to grow rapidly.』

『There are two major reasons. First, immigration isn't easy. People are the driving force of a nation and the other kingdoms on the continent don't want their population to shrink. A person who wants to migrate is required to pay a large amount of taxes or complete a specific quest. In particular, the kingdoms are more sensitive because it's the Overgeared Kingdom. There's only one kingdom among the 15 kingdoms that are favorable to Overgeared.』

『The empire? Is the empire also preventing players from moving to Overgeared?』

『The empire doesn't have to do that. The empire is the best nation on the continent. Who could be willing to leave it for Overgeared? It's much better to be in the empire than the Overgeared Kingdom.』

『There's a second reason for why the number of immigrants is small. The Overgeared Kingdom is new and hasn't been proven yet. It has shown tremendous resources, including the support of the Rebecca Church and the Siren Kingdom, but it's a small kingdom without any distinct advantages. There's no reason to move to the Overgeared Kingdom, even though the players are suffering losses in their respective kingdoms...』



"It's slower than I thought."

Grid's face wasn't good as he looked at the current status of the population. The flow of players due to the quests had slowed. It was because the soldiers able to support a quest were limited and the difficulty of the quests returned to normal.

"I need a way to make people relocate to Overgeared despite the immediate risks... What is it?"

Grid thought about it alone. He didn't think there would be a point going to Lauel, who was already worrying over this problem.

'Let's think of a method that only I can come up with.'

Grid's worries lasted for several days. Grid sought ways to increase the number of people moving to the kingdom while doing his job, spending time with his family and even brushing Noe's fur.

The result?

'What if I made items for quest rewards?'

Grid approached the problem from the perspective of a blacksmith, not a legendary blacksmith.

'Of course, the items can't have too high a value. I also can't drop the rarity of my items. In addition, I need to prevent players from leaving after getting the items... Should it be set items?'

For example, the mass production Grid set.

'Whenever a player clears two or three quests, they're rewarded with an item from the mass produced Grid set.'

The mass produced Grid set were divided into six parts: weapons, secondary weapons, armor, gauntlets, helmets, and boots. When two or more set items were worn, a set effect would be applied. If players were given Grid's set as a reward, it was obvious that the players' desire to collect would be stimulated.

'Players won't be able to leave the Overgeared Kingdom until they have all six set

items...'

From the Overgeared Kingdom's point of view, the players would complete all types of quests and develop the power of the kingdom in the process.

'By the time they collect all of the Grid set, the Overgeared Kingdom will be well developed.'

It was clear that the developed Overgeared Kingdom would appeal to the players. There was no reason for players to leave once they immigrated to Overgeared.

'Good.'

Grid had the idea and ran straight to Lael. Grid was the king and Lael the subordinate. Grid should summon Lael to him, but he didn't want to interrupt Lael when he was so busy.



"It's a great idea."

Generate linked quests with the mass produced Grid set as rewards, utilizing the players' abilities to speed up the development of the kingdom. If a player had a long-term goal, their passion and concentration would be great. The Overgeared Kingdom would be able to make rapid progress.

"I think that the developed Overgeared Kingdom will bring in more and more people..."

Lael nodded after hearing Grid's plan. But then he gave a bittersweet smile.

"Do you have enough resources and manpower to produce thousands and tens of thousands of mass production Grid sets?"

"..."

Grid noticed his mistake. It wasn't just technique, but resources and manpower needed to mass produce items.

"Uh... Ummm..."



Grid was embarrassed because it hadn't occurred to him before. It was impossible for him to produce large quantities of items quickly and he didn't have enough capital to consume large quantities of black iron, which was the main ingredient of the mass produced Grid set.

"Hah, I was too short-sighted."

Grid lamented his ignorance and sighed, while Lael smiled benignly.

"You don't need to blame yourself. Don't be ashamed for working hard to try and develop the nation. Huhut."

"Thank you for the words. But it's no help."

"No, it has opened up some possibilities. If your plan is realized, I am sure it will be a great help to the development of the Overgeared Kingdom. My role is to make your plan come true."

"How?"

"Is it possible to have the other blacksmiths make the mass produced Grid set?"

"Ah."

Why didn't he think of this? Until now, Grid had made Khan focus on nurturing blacksmiths. Currently, the 1,000 blacksmiths in Reidan were all passed onto Khan and Grid only occasionally improved their skills. Grid hadn't thought about passing on specific production methods to the blacksmiths. He hadn't felt the necessity.

Grid thought for a moment before replying.

"The advanced blacksmiths can learn how to make the mass produced Grid set."

"How many advanced blacksmiths are there in Reidan?"

"It was 10 people before the founding ceremony. Then there should be 15 around now?"

Reidan's blacksmiths were talented. It was because Grid had individually selected the talented people using the Great Lord's Sword. During the past few years, the

blacksmiths had trained under Khan and their growth rate was enormous. Lael's complexion brightened.

"Let's shake the treasury. We will have the 13 advanced blacksmiths present in Reinhardt as well as Khan and the advanced blacksmiths of Reidan start production of the Grid set. Ah, of course."

There was a premise behind it.

"This is after we have enough capital to mass produce the set."

"How long will that take?"

"It should be 3~4 years? If you instruct Marquis Peak Sword to hasten the development of the black iron mine, that period might be shortened by half a year."

"Four years..."

Four years was enough time to go to the army twice. When would that day come? Lael laughed at the frustrated Grid.

"Don't be nervous about the kingdom. We will slowly and steadily develop. Think positively. In four years, the number of advanced blacksmiths will increase and production of the Grid set will be even easier."

"Umm... Yes, it isn't as easy as giving rice to a dog. I shouldn't be so nervous."

Grid was convinced when a soldier entered the office and reported.

"Minor has returned."

"Minor?"

Grid had forgotten about Minor since he had been gone for the past year.

"I thought he ran away again."

What had he been doing in the past year? Minor was an excellent miner, but he had a unique talent for discovering new minerals. Grid once had great expectations for him. Minor had the unprecedented position of 'minerals detector' and it was believed he

would be a great help to Grid. But was it that easy to find a new mineral on this wide continent? Minor had never found one and Grid had completely forgotten about him.

"That brat, surely he didn't come holding a woman's hand?"

Grid frowned while Lael questioned.

"A woman?"

"He's at the age to be interested in the opposite sex. Who knows how many women he was involved with instead of working during the past year?"

"Haha, no way."

Was there such a crazy NPC in the world? Lael thought that Grid's worries had no basis. But what was this?

"The genius born in the stream that is called Bairan. The genius Minor, who will become the second mythological commoner, has returned. Duke Grid... No, should I call you king now? Heh, are you glad to see me after a long time?"

"....."

Minor was really holding a woman's hand. She was an impressive woman in flashy attire and dark makeup. She was someone who could typically be seen in the back alley pubs.

"...Is this a joke? A young one is playing around."

Minor belatedly realized the situation and hurried to explain to Grid.

"Ah, I just met this woman today when I arrived in Reinhardt and visited a pub. I wasn't playing with this woman for the past year."

The woman with thick makeup reached out to Grid.

"This guy was a virgin. I came because he said the king would pay me."

"..."

Grid handed money to the woman with trembling hands.

"This is from Minor's salary."

At this time, rage was rising in Grid's head. He pledged to hit Minor. But all that rage disappeared.

"Look at this. This genius has struggled for the past year and found a new mineral."

Minor took out a big sack and Grid's eyes widened as he saw the contents.

"This...!!"

It was a sack full of minerals! Grid's heart pounded as he saw the light that glittered like it was a bright chandelier.

*Duguen!*

Quickly.

[Mineral Containing the Breath of a Light Dragon]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the light dragon Nevartan. It has a special nature due to being affected by Nevartan's breath for thousands and tens of thousands of years. It's correct to say that this is a crazy mineral.

Weight: 5

"A crazy mineral?"

Grid was confused after checking the detailed information of the mineral. Minor explained with a repentant expression.

"This mineral, it multiplies."

# Chapter 611

*TL: Changing light dragon to insane dragon from now on.*

“What? A mineral that can multiply? What crazy words are you saying? Are you drunk?”

A person who obviously deny it when hearing unrealistic words. Minor huffed after Grid treated him as a madman and pulled out the mineral from the sack.

“It really can multiply! There was clearly 20 pieces when I put the mineral in the bag. It is over a month later and there are now 160 pieces! The mass has also increased by several times!”

“...I don’t think you would speak such a ridiculous lie.”

Grid became serious. He realized there was no reason for Minor to make a false report.

‘I don’t smell any alcohol.’

Well, the method to determine if Minor was lying or telling the truth was simple.

“Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal.”

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[You have discovered a hidden feature in the item!]

[The information about the Mineral Containing the Breath of an Insane Dragon’ has been updated!]

[Insane Dragon Iron]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan's madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability 'Proliferation.'

It doubles every 10 days.

This absurd nature makes it very difficult to control. The hardness is comparable to black iron, but the smelting difficulty is several times higher.

Weight: 5

"Heok."

Grid was breathless as he confirmed the details of the mineral. He stared at it in an impressed manner.

'A mineral that doubles?'

It meant that the mineral would increase infinitely if he just placed it in the warehouse! It was also a precious mineral on the level of black iron!

"Laue! Maybe it will be possible to mass produce the Grid set after a few months, not four years!"

Laue also showed a strong reaction after receiving the item information.

"Kukuk! Your good luck has shown at this exquisite moment. Don't you always get a jackpot at the crucial moment?"

"No, not necessarily..."

There were many crucial moments when he was unlucky. Laue laughed, Grid reminisced on his bad luck while Minor shouted at Grid.

"Both of you are fortunate. How is this good luck? It's all my merits!"

"Of course. How can we not know your merits? Your presence itself is our luck. You are the treasure of the Overgeared Kingdom."

Grid looked at Minor with deep affection.

'He is a useful person as expected. I look forward to him continuing to work with me.'

Exploring every corner of the continent and discovering all types of minerals, later on he would keep finding new minerals. Grid eagerly grabbed Minor's two hands. Minor was excited as Grid showed a deep affection and confidence in himself.

'Won't I at least become a marquis with this achievement?'

The achievement of discovering an infinitely proliferating mineral was unquestionable great. Minor believed it was comparable to the great achievements in other kingdoms. At this moment, Minor had given infinite wealth to the kingdom. He deserved praise for this merit.

Grid delivered the reward to Minor who was anticipating it with sparkling eyes.

"In the name of Overgeared King Grid, I will create a minerals detection department and you will be the general manager."

"...?"

"Now you are only 18 years old... You will become the boss of dozens of young men at a young age. Aren't you happy?"

"Happy... What happiness?"

After getting a high position and entering the social circles, Minor was going to build up the foundation to becoming a king by steadily establishing a network and making a faction. Minor felt resentment now that his plan was interrupted.

"If you don't want to give me money, at least give me a barony! Minerals detection department? Are you crazy? Why should I lead this damn department? Do I have to continue looking for minerals for the rest of my life?"

Minor knew his talents and merits. He wanted a reasonable treatment. Grid knew how Minor felt.

'If Minor had a bad heart and took these minerals, he could've been rich. He would've received a high title if he ran to the empire. But he didn't betray me. It's natural to give

him a reasonable treatment.'

But reality was relentless.

"Minor, I'm really sorry but I don't have any spare titles right now."

The national rating of the kingdom was F. The kingdom's rating was based on the territories, the number of people, and the stability of the kingdom. A F rating was the lowest rating. The Overgeared Kingdom had vassal kingdoms, but the future was uncertain because the population was small and the treasury was empty. It was forced to be evaluated at the F rating. Due to this, there were only three dukes, three marquises, six earls, and thirty barons. Grid had already handed out all these titles.

"Make me a viscount!"

The excited Minor moved closer. The moment that Lael was about to speak up. Grid restrained Lael and stroked Minor's head.

"How can I let a precious child like you be just a viscount? Your work is sufficient to be appointed as an earl, let alone a viscount. Can a person like you be satisfied with such a small title?"

"...Y-Your Majesty."

Minor was impressed. Grid hugged the young boy who was only 18 years old. He was wearing the Great Lord's Sword and Holy Light Crown which raised his dignity.

"Minor, I have great expectations for you. Your talent is definitely much higher than you think. Your noble debut must be absolutely gorgeous. I hope you will build up a bigger merit by that day."

"Y-Your Majesty!!"

Minor was smart. This was why he recoiled against his innate limitations. He always blamed himself for being a commoner and thought that this insignificant identity would hold onto him one day. But at this moment. Grid was holding onto a brilliant future for him. It was an assessment from the first commoner to become a king.

Minor realized he was acknowledged by Grid. He was greatly thrilled and his loyalty to Grid increased. This little incident taught Grid something new.



[Minor has exceeded his limit.]

[The information about Minor has been updated!]

‘Eh?’

Just like Jude and Iyarugt, who were aiming to become stronger, broke their limits by winning in a battle against the stronger, Minor wanted to be acknowledged and would surpass his limits whenever he achieved this. In other words.

‘In order to break through the limits of a NPC, it is necessary to grasp the characteristics of the NPC and use it well.’

He was becoming an expert in NPCs. In the future, Grid would be able to efficiently nurture more NPC talents. Minor’s updated information appeared in Grid’s field of view.

Name: Minor

Age: 18 years old Gender: Male

Occupation: Minerals Master

Level: 235

Strength: 355/450 Stamina: 408/608

Agility: 200/200 Intelligence: 420/1,120

Skill: Fantastic Pickaxe Technique (S) Minerals Master (S+) Talent will Reveal Itself (SS).

A boy who has held a pickaxe since the age of five, under the influence of his father who was a miner.

After serving Grid, he has put down the pickaxe and is engaged in minerals study and detection. However, he can still collect minerals better than miners who have been working for decades.

\* A great talent. If this talent blooms, he will be the representative of a country in this particular field.

\* He has broken his limits by establishing a worthy achievement and being recognized by those who he respects. The maximum value of stamina and intelligence have greatly increased. (1/20)

\* The limit will accumulate every time a condition is met.

'Amazing...'

There was an inevitable difference between named NPCs and semi-named NPCs. Named NPCs had infinite growth potential and overall stats, while semi-named NPCs were limited in growth and tended to lean towards one side in their stats. For example, Jude. He had high combat related stats instead of intelligence...

Minor was similar to Jude. The level of the skills he possessed were high and unique, but his overall stats were low. But at this moment, Minor proved that he could overcome his shortcomings by breaking through the limits. If a semi-named NPC grew steadily, they could be comparable to a named NPC. Grid's liking for Minor was even higher. It wasn't just because of his growth.

'He admires me?'

Minor's passive skill Talent will Reveal Itself was a double-edged sword. His talent was so visible that there were many outside temptations and a high likelihood of betrayal. Minor was someone who could betray Grid at any time. Grid always kept this in mind and didn't give a lot to Minor. He just thoroughly used Minor.

'But now he respects me? He won't betray me?'

Grid was amazed and happy. He was an object of respect for someone. Grid smiled happily.

"Lauel, give Minor a salary in the future."

"Rabbit is in charge of the salary. He will handle it well."

"Um."

As a reference, Rabbit was the person who exploited Piaro for only 73 silver. It was thanks to Rabbit that the current Overgeared Kingdom could exist. Grid and Minor were oblivious to this while they were trusting each other.



Grid left Lauel and Minor. He headed to the smithy with light footsteps after gaining the insane dragon iron.

'I need to experiment.'

Grid wanted to understand the concept of proliferation more precisely. The characteristic of the insane dragon iron was to double every 10 days. Did this apply even after being made into an item?

*Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid made the Mass Produced Grid's Greatsword with the insane dragon iron. He would check in 10 days if the greatsword actually multiplied. Then after a while. There was a big change in the greatsword that Grid made.

[The Mass Produced Grid's Greatsword has changed. The volume and weight are doubled due to the effect of the insane dragon iron used as a material.]

"...Oh, it's too bad."

Grid realized. This was the reason why the difficulty of the insane dragon iron was high.

'It multiplies when it exists as a whole mineral. After it's made into an item, the volume

increases.'

In order to use the insane dragon iron as an item making material, it was necessary to properly control this characteristic. The mass produced Grid set would just be ruined like this. Who would use an item that had its volume and weight doubled every 10 days?

Grid was determined to find a solution.

The insane dragon iron. A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan. In other words, it meant there were various types of minerals in Nevartan's nest beside the insane dragon iron.

'It's possible that a mineral with the effect of suppressing the insane dragon iron exists.'

In the end.

'I have to go to Nevartan's nest?'

Grid had felt anxious when raiding Hell Gao. Maybe. He thought there was a chance he would have to enter a dragon's nest to find a rare mineral.

This anxiety became a reality. Why? It was more efficient for him to go directly to Nevartan's nest to study the characteristics of the minerals naturally occurring there.

"Hah."

Grid let out a deep sigh and immediately called Minor. Grid asked in a blunt manner.

"Is Nevartan present in his nest?"

"No. If Nevartan was present, I wouldn't have entered in the first place. Do you think I'm crazy?"

"That is great... Then what about other monsters?"

"There are none. It was an empty dungeon."

"Ohu."

This was a complete jackpot.

'I was scared for no reason.'

Grid smiled with satisfaction and rose from his seat. He prepared to leave for the first time since the founding ceremony.

"Let's go, Minor."

"Yes, I'll prepare boxed lunches. Hehe, the king's boxed lunches will be full of delicacies right? I'm looking forward to it."

"...I don't have money, so I will pack jerky."

"..."

It wasn't a big deal to be king. Minor often thought this recently.

# Chapter 612

The worst dark gamers group, Blood Carnival. They were those who did evil deeds for the sake of money. The number of people who perceived Blood Carnival as enemies were too numerous to count. Some people aimed to get revenge on Blood Carnival.

But it was determined that the collapse of Blood Carnival was an unrealistic goal. The power of Blood Carnival was uniquely powerful and it was impossible to find the base because they were a group wrapped in mysteries. But today.

"This is the stronghold of Blood Carnival?"

Thailand's leading ranker, Tom Yum, arrived at the Dravian Mountains. After being assassinated by Blood Carnival, she rallied similar victims and found the home of Blood Carnival. This was the result of recruiting Skunk, the number one explorer, with a lot of money.

"You can enter that cave."

Skunk showed the way in a friendly manner after collecting a lot of gold. Tom Yum reached the entrance of the huge cave and frowned.

"Based on the notification window, this is the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan?"

The base was a dragon lair? What was this? Skunk explained to Tom Yum, who had a distrustful expression.

"To be precise, this place was Nevartan's lair. Nevartan has been gone for hundreds of years. Only the remnants are left. It's a secret place where even monsters don't approach. There's no better place for Blood Carnival to establish their base."

"Hrmm, okay."

Tom Yum looked around and checked the list of party members. They were all those who suffered tremendous damage from Blood Carnival. The reason why they became targets of Blood Carnival was because they made a name for themselves in various fields. Most of the 300 people had great discretion and their average level was very

high, in the mid-200s. There were also 19 high rankers. It was a power that wouldn't be crushed by Blood Carnival.

'It isn't necessary to discuss mercy with the foolish ones who only covet money.'

It was right to respond with an eye for an eye. Tom Yum led the party members.

"Be ready for battle. As soon as we enter the enemy base, kill every enemy you see."

"Okay, let's show those Blood Carnival bastards."

"I will make sure to destroy that bastard who killed me."

The angry Anti-Blood Carnival allied members picked up their weapons. They entered the cave without any hindrances. However.

'There's no one?'

'The information was leaked?'

'Did Skunk trick us?'

The cave was empty. None of the abominable Blood Carnival members could be found.

"Everybody calm down."

Was it a trap? Tom Yum assumed the worst and calmed down the allied members.

"Don't let down your guard and look for traces of the enemy."

She barely rallied these people. She didn't know when she could gather them again. Tom Yum was determined to achieve her goal today. She desperately looked for traces of Blood Carnival. The result?

"I found the entrance to a dungeon!"

There was a hidden dungeon entrance in the deepest part of the cave. The enthusiasm of the allied members rose again.

"Those Blood Carnival guys...! They must've noticed our raid and hid here out of fear!"

"Let's smash them!"

"Ohhhh!"

The allied members weren't afraid. There were 300 of them. They believed they could break through this dungeon, even if it was a trap from Blood Carnival. They were filled with confidence as they entered the dungeon. At the same time.

[You have entered the Beware Dogs dungeon.]

[The dungeon has detected invaders and triggered a massive trap!]

*Puk!*

*Puuooooook!*

*Kwa kwang!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

"Kuaaaack!"

The dungeon had an odd name. As soon as intruders were detected, the area turned into a sea of fire and blades. The dozens of allied members in the lead were seriously injured or died.

"Chrome Shield!"

"Giant's Shield!"

"Wind Curtain!"

Many of the allied members already anticipated such a trap and were calm. They quickly used defensive skills to protect themselves and their teammates. But the problem wasn't the trap.



*Gruruk!*

*Kyaaaaaoh!*

A large number of monsters emerged from inside the dungeon. The allied members were slow to react due to the trap and started to receive damage.

‘Unbelievable!’

Tom Yum was shocked as the battle continued. The monsters fought precisely in formations, like an army. It was as if someone was directing the monsters.

‘Monster tamer...? Blood Carnival has a ranker level tamer?’

Indeed, this was a group of informal rankers. They were tough opponents. Tom Yun cut the monsters one by one.

“Ohhh!”

The allied members were impressed. The rankers used their power to break through the monsters in the dungeon. They struggled to the end.

“Pant... Pant...”

"Did we beat all of them?"

The allied members succeeded in destroying all traps and annihilating the monsters. But they didn't release their tension. No, they became more nervous and alert to the surroundings. They were exhausted and thought Blood Carnival would emerge now. However, Blood Carnival didn't raid them while they were resting and taking potions.

‘What?’

‘This...!’

The allied members were surprised. They found a door in the corner of the dungeon.

“This dungeon, it's divided into several sections?”

“Dammit...”

The first section alone had a very high difficulty. The 300 members of the alliance were now 250. They couldn't imagine how high the difficulty of the next section would be. The allied members were scared and frustrated, while Tom Yum and the high rankers clapped.

"There's no need to worry. Starting from the next section, if we respond calmly from the beginning, we will be able to clear it more easily."

"There's a definite limit to the number of monsters that a monster tamer can have in the first place. The number and quality of the monsters in the next section will be significantly lower."

"Beware of traps while preparing to fight the Blood Carnival members."

"Ohh!"

The courageous allied members moved to the next section. Waiting for them were more dangerous traps and a large number of monsters.

*Grrrrrr!*

*Kieeeeeek!*

"T-This is crazy!"

The allied members paled. The number of monsters waiting in the second section was greater than the number of monsters in the first section. This wasn't the area of a monster tamer.

'Even dozens of monster tamers can't control such monsters.'

'This is ridiculous... Can this perfect combination of monsters appear in nature?'

'How high is the difficulty of this dungeon?'

'Those cowardly Blood Carnival bastards, they're hiding in a terrible place.'

*Kiyaaaaaah!*

The fighting started again. The stamina consumption of the allied members

accelerated as they fought against the advances of the monster army with various species and characteristics.



[Be careful, Zone 3 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

[You have gained a lot of experience and loot as part of the intruder reparation compensation.]

[The survivors have broken into Zone 4.]

[The traps and monsters placed in Zone 4 have started acting.]

"It has been a while, but they are struggling to their grave."

One month ago. Dark was alarmed after an unidentified intruder entered his dungeon. Beware Dogs was his masterpiece, but he realized it couldn't completely stop someone's invasion. Therefore, he modified the dungeon to have more thorough protection. He invested a large amount of money and time into it.

The result was amazing. The effects of the monsters and trap in the Beware Dogs dungeon was more than imagined, driving the 300 high level invaders to the point of collapse.

"It's painful to have three areas destroyed. But I will smile because I will gain a much bigger profit from your loot after you die."

Dark was thrilled with his mighty power. The hidden class Dungeon Maker. The utilization was very high and he could reign like a god in his own dungeon.

'Perhaps even a great demon won't be my opponent in here?'

Kraugel, Agnus, Grid and other sun grade players? They were fools. Dark was confident that all intruders would be wiped out. Dark's smile widened as he saw the notification window that his level had risen.

"When can I go collect the loot?"



“S-Shit...”

Tom Yum barely escaped from the dungeon. Most of her equipment was damaged and she was wounded, as she sank to her knees. She was filled with frustration.

‘The alliance I painstakingly created was wiped out.’

She couldn’t even meet the Blood Carnival members that were her goal.

‘Revenge... I have to give up.’

In the past few months, Tom Yum used all types of efforts to assemble the victims. But the result was too miserable. She didn’t receive any rewards for her efforts. Tom Yum exhausted. She didn’t want to face Blood Carnival anymore. She thought it would be wiser to give up and forget her grudge.

“Huk...”

The moment that humans lost pride, they felt despair. Tom Yum bowed her head and shed tears.

“I don’t even see an ant, let alone a monster? What is this person?”

"It looks like a lost woman crying. Just ignore her and enter the dungeon."

"Isn't it normal to ask about her situation and help out?"

"I hate incompetent people. I won't help the weak without a reason."

"You are disgusting."

"Then are you actually interested in that woman?"

"Let's keep going."

“...?”

Voices were heard from the entrance of the cave. Tom Yum stopped crying and

checked their identities. She saw a man with black hair and a young boy. Tom Yum's gaze was fixed on the man with black hair.

"G-Grid...?"

Why was a bigshot in a place like this? Tom Yum stared curiously. She gripped her weapon while feeling cautious towards Grid.

'Why is he here? Does he have a relationship with Blood Carnival?'

Based on Skunk's words, Blood Carnival's base was concealed in a secret and complex place. It wasn't a location that people could come across by chance. The fact that Grid appeared here wasn't a coincidence. Grid looked at Tom Yum with a suspicious and alert gaze and warned.

"I will say this once. Don't get caught up in this and leave."

All the minerals here were his! Grid omitted these words, causing Tom Yum to misunderstand.

'Does he already know how dangerous this place is? And he is worried about me?'

This meant he wasn't with Blood Carnival. Maybe Grid...

'He is going to fight Blood Carnival!'

Blood Carnival had committed countless evils. The likelihood of Grid forming a grudge during the process was very high. Tom Yum cried out urgently as Grid headed to the entrance of the dungeon.

"D-Dangerous...! Going in there alone is like suicide!"

"What?"

Grid glared at Tom Yum. At this moment, Tom Yum felt breathless. The combination of Grid's high dignity and his harsh eyes gave her a sense of oppression.

"(It's just a minerals cache) Why is it suicide? Are you making fun of me (or threatening me)?"

It was a place with precious minerals. Grid felt the duty to monopolize this place for the development of the Overgeared Kingdom. It wasn't an individual's greed, but a king's noble duty. Grid couldn't tolerate this woman who was trying to interfere with his mining.

*Pahat.*

Grid and Minor ignored the threat and entered the dungeon together...

"A-Amazing..."

Tom Yum admired Grid's bold attitude. A terrifying dungeon that could collapse a party of 300 users with an average level of 200. Grid was a king and likely already received information that Blood Carnival was hiding in the dungeon. Nevertheless, he entered the dungeon with only one weak NPC.

'Does he think he can break through the dungeon and destroy Blood Carnival by himself?'

Indeed, Grid's bravery broke through the sky. But.

'It's impossible for him to get through the dungeon alone. Even if he does break through, there are the Black and White sisters, as well as Blood Carnival's rankers... '

Grid would soon die. Unfortunately, this was the reality. Tom Yum had seen Blood Carnival's power directly and was worried that Grid was ignoring their strength.

# Chapter 613

[You have entered the Beware Dogs dungeon.]

"Eh? What's with the name of this mine?"

Beware Dogs? It was writing he used to see on the house walls in his old neighborhood. This was truly Satisfy. A game made by Koreans. There was the feeling of South Korea from the name of the mine. Grid observed the inside of the mine and frowned.

"What a mess."

The mine was devastated. The place was a mess, just like ruins after a war.

'What on earth happened?'

Minor explained to Grid, who was looking around the perimeter.

"I smashed the wall here to gain the minerals. Some crazy bastard had bricks all over the walls and ceilings."

"It must be the insane dragon Nevartan. It was originally a mine, and he decorated it to make it his nest."

That's why this place was called a dungeon instead of a mine. Grid lost his wariness and Minor pulled out a pickaxe.

"In any case, it's difficult to mine here unless you're a genius. You have to dig up the bricks and then the minerals. Your Majesty, you must be prepared to sweat for a long time."

"You don't understand."

Grid smiled and summoned Noe and Randy.

"Nyang! Master!"

"Grid!"

Noe and Randy were overjoyed at appearing after a long time. They laughed and circled around Grid as soon as they were summoned. They looked like a family. A young girl, young dad, and pet cat.

"Your Majesty...?"

What was the reason for summoning the pets before starting the mining? Minor couldn't understand it. Noe's ears pricked as he belatedly discovered Minor.

"Who's this human, nyong? Is he a tribute to the best demonic beast of hell?"

Noe licked his pink soles instead of waiting for an answer. There was no sense of pressure from the cuteness. A black cat that shook his tail and had shining eyes. Minor couldn't help turning red at the sight.

"Can I raise this child?"

"No."

Grid firmly rejected it and pulled out two pickaxes, handing them to Noe and Randy.

"It has been a long time."

"Nyang?"

Noe and Randy were bewildered as they received the pickaxes. Grid explained to those who couldn't grasp the situation.

"Your task today is to gather all the minerals here."

"Kyang!"

Noe threw the pickaxe on the ground as soon as he heard the explanation.

"This is ridiculous nyang! The best demonic beast of hell won't hold a pickaxe! Nyang! Fart nyong!"



Noe had been bored and lonely since Grid became king. He'd been looking forward to hunting humans or monsters again with Grid. And today. It had been a long time since he was summoned outside the palace. Yes, Noe was expecting a battle.

Yet he was told to mine? A noble species that was precious to even the great demons who dominated hell had to hold a pickaxe? Noe was very upset. He wondered about why he should be humiliated like this when serving a human. Noe's nose moved from side to side.

Unlike Noe who felt uncomfortable, Randy thought it was new and interesting.

"How do I use the pickaxe? Grid, teach me."

"Like this."

"..."

Noe no longer felt angry. It was because the atmosphere between Grid and Randy was so full of harmony. Noe was worried that Grid would only look at Randy and was forced to pick up his pickaxe.

"I will help, nyong..."

"Good."

Grid stroked Noe's head and summoned the God Hands. Of course, the four God Hands were also armed with pickaxes. The confused Minor belatedly noticed the situation.

"Y-Your Majesty, are you crazy? Your pets and artifacts are going to mine?"

The minerals that grew here were very rare. They were more precious than gold. Experts would have to avoid minor scratches when digging out each one. Good miners would find it hard so Grid seemed crazy trying to make his pets and artifacts mine the minerals.

"Aren't you looking at mining too lightly?"

Minor was the son of a miner and also dreamt of being a miner. No matter how great Grid was, mining wasn't easy. But he was only angry for a moment.

*Peok! Peok! Peeeeeok!*

“...W-Wow.”

Minor slowly let out an amazed sound. It was because the mining technique of the golden hands was excellent. It felt like the skills of a pro miner?

“This is a mining only artifact...!”

Minor had never seen Grid fight, so he misunderstood. The unique rated ‘God Hand’ received 30% of Grid’s dexterity. At present, the dexterity of the God Hands was higher than intermediate blacksmiths. Their mining technique was excellent. Noe and Randy?

“Kyahahat, how funny.”

“The best demonic beast of hell is holding a pickaxe nyang... It’s a disgrace...”

Noe and Randy also did well in mining.

Noe knew the language from the moment he was born and his learning skills were outstanding. It was interesting to learn how to use the pickaxe. However, due to his lack of dexterity, he was somewhat clumsy and slow. But it was enough to collect the minerals, so Grid didn’t feel bad.

In addition, Randy used the duplication skill to turn into Grid, giving Randy 30% of Grid’s ability. Due to his great dexterity, he quickly moved his hands and extracted the minerals.

‘Mining pets!’

Minor was impressed by Grid’s greatness. Grid was respectable enough to have unique artifacts and pets just for mining.

‘Maybe he had a variety of artifacts and pets depending on the situation. A commoner king is truly great.’

Grid prompted the dismayed Minor.

“What? Aren’t you working?”

"Ah, ah! Yes!"

*Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!*

Zone 1 of the Beware Dogs dungeon. The dungeon that Dark designed and constructed for several months started to be destroyed at an irrecoverable level. The pickaxes moved faster and faster as soon as Randy, Noe, and the God Hands adapted.



"It's better than I thought. Okay, very good."

The Anti Blood Carnival alliance collapsed and Dark got all the items he needed. He was glad because he accumulated a lot of experience and goods due to the alliance. He also felt great pride. Was there anyone else who could kill a party of 300 high level users alone? He didn't have to move a single finger.

'If I acquire a second class later... '

The best. He would hold the title of the strongest that was only allowed for one.

"...Eh?"

Dark was excited when he imagined the future of being at the peak of two billion users. Then he paused.

[An intruder has appeared in the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

"Again?"

There was a new intruder not long after the Anti Blood Carnival alliance?

'I can't cover up a place that was already discovered.'

He didn't think an enemy would invade immediately.

‘There are many people looking for Blood Carnival and I will be tired all the time.’

It would be better to move Blood Carnival’s base and hide the dungeon more thoroughly. Dark shook his head for a moment.

‘What? Why is the intruder staying in Zone 1?’

The Anti Blood Carnival alliance had made their way through zones 1~3. The traps and monsters weren’t present anymore, so the new intruder could advance to Zone 4 without any problems. Therefore, the intruder should’ve reached Zone 4 by now. But the intruder was still in Zone 1.

Dark was puzzled before ridiculing the prey.

‘Is he stopped in Zone 1 because of fear?’

It was an absurd coward. It was most likely a low level player.

‘He will die if he encounters the monsters in Zone 4.’

Dark started production on Zone 8 located at the end of the dungeon. Then after a while.

[Zone 1 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

"What?"

The reason why players attacked dungeons was because they wanted certain rewards. By defeating the monsters in the dungeon, they could get levels and items, or challenge the boss monster at the end of the dungeon. It was sufficient to say that no one who entered the dungeon would destroy the dungeon itself.

However, this intruder was breaking the dungeon. Yes, it was like a month ago...

“D-Don’t tell me?”

A chill went down Dark's spine. He was convinced that the new intruder was the same person as the one who invaded a month ago.

"This son of a bitch!"

He would confirm directly what type of crazy person they were! The moment Dark was about to move.

[An intruder has appeared in Zone 2 of the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

[Zone 2 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

"Damn!"

The destruction rate had accelerated? If this continued, Zone 3 would be destroyed as well. If the dungeon was completely destroyed, he would receive big damages, because he would have to start the construction again. The distressed Dark rushed to Zone 3.



"Is he dead...?"

Grid had been in the dungeon for over an hour already. Since the alliance already cleared the first three zones, Grid would've moved directly to Zone 4 after entering the dungeon. Then he would've encountered the enemies in Zone 4. He would encounter the evil eyes, who exterminated the alliance.

Just like vampires, they were one of the demonkin that existed to counter players. In particular, they had the power of 'foresight.' The evil eyes could perfectly predict the player's behavior. It was theoretically impossible for a player to win a fight against them.

'No, Grid will still be alive. He's someone who can win against the sky above the sky.'

Maybe he needed someone's help now. It was very desperate.

‘I... I will help you.’

No more casualties should happen because of the wicked Blood Carnival members. Tom Yum firmly believed this and entered the dungeon. She was uneasy about the durability of her current items but she couldn't pretend to be unaware.

‘Eh?’

Tom Yum entered the dungeon and doubted her eyes. It was because the dungeon landscape was completely different than before. The inner walls were all destroyed while the ground and ceiling were damaged.

‘It is almost as if... ’

It looked like an abandoned mine. What on earth happened here? Tom Yum was curious but couldn't afford to try and solve the question. Grid could be suffering at this moment. Tom Yum hastened her pace and quickly reached Zone 4. Then she saw it. The 20 evil eyes who overpowered the rankers of the alliance were stunned. Most importantly, even the seers of the species were bloody.

“Uh... How?”

Grid defeated the powerful evil eyes by himself? Tom Yum doubted her eyes and turned towards Grid. He was standing on the body of an evil eye and held a pickaxe in one hand.

"Why are these mobs running wild?"

“ ... ”

The evil eyes were considered mobs? Tom Yum was at a loss for words.

# Chapter 614

'Dammit!'

A Dungeon Maker wasn't a tamer. He couldn't control monsters. Then how could a Dungeon Maker place monsters in the dungeon? The first method was a contract.

Dungeon Maker Dark didn't fulfill the monsters' demands. He hired them as guards of the dungeon. It was a framework for mutual cooperation. Of course, this was only allowed if the monster's intelligence reached a certain level. He couldn't form a contract with monsters of low intelligence.

Dark had to block the enemy's intrusion by strategically placing monsters of various characteristics, so he found a solution. The monsters with low intelligence were faithful to their instincts. For example, if he wanted to place a griffin in a specific area of the dungeon, he would obtain the griffin's favorite orc meat and place it in the dungeon. The griffons who smelled the orc meat after being trapped in the dungeon would naturally turn into monsters belonging to the dungeon.

Of course, there were fatal disadvantages for monsters deployed in this way. They were hostile to intruders and Dark. It was the reason why Dark was stuck at Zone 5 and couldn't move to Zone 3 yet. He had triggered 'Display Mode' the moment an intruder occurred.

Once all the monsters in his dungeon woke up, there was a big restriction to Dark's movements. Moving secretly to avoid the monsters in each area inevitably slowed down his movements. As a result, Dark's worst fear occurred.

[Zone 3 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

"N-No!"

The first three zones were completely destroyed. It was a deadly wound. It would take

at least a month for the dungeon to recover. He also needed huge funding.

"D-Damn bastard...!"

He was so angry that tears poured out. Dark's eyes were bloodshot.

*Shake shake!*

Dark shivered with fury as a new notification window appeared in front of him.

[An intruder has appeared in Zone 4 of the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

At that moment.

"...Kuk, taste hell."

Dark's anger was quickly relieved. Dark even smiled.

"You were able to break through three zones without any obstacles, but you'll lose your senses in the next section. I don't know who the intruder is, but he will be trampled on by the evil eyes and regret his sins."

The evil eyes. The inherent strength of the demonkin was unreasonable. The evil eyes were supreme predators born with absolute strength.

'There are dozens of types of evil eyes.'

It was impossible to fight against a large number of evil eyes because they showed different traits. Among them, those with the power to look into the future for a few seconds were the best. How could he place such powerful evil eyes in the Beware Dogs dungeon?

It was because Dark had unexpected good luck. Dark built the Beware Dogs dungeon to protect 'it,' which the evil eyes desired to hatch. Their goal was the same. Therefore, Dark and the evil eyes were the best partners to trust each other.





"This is amazing speed!"

The God Hands and Randy's pickaxes moved quickly, maximizing their efficiency. Minor was surprised as Randy and the God Hands demolished the walls in an instant, extracting the minerals.

"But it isn't as good as me. Huhut."

'He isn't pretending. This guy, he's really great.'

Minor's speed was overwhelming enough that Grid could admit it. The four God Hands combined were slower than Minor. Minor's talent for mining was truly the best. Grid acknowledged it, but he still didn't intend to make Minor a miner.

'No matter how good, you're still a minerals detector.'

There were many excellent miners in the world, but only Minor could detect minerals. Minor was a unique minerals detector.

"Your Majesty, there's a door to the next section. Should we go?"

"Of course."

Grid's goal was to collect all the minerals growing here. It was natural to go through all the areas.

'It's a pity that there was only the insane dragon iron in the first three sections. Well, there's no need to be nervous because there's nothing dangerous.'

The insane dragon Nevartan stayed here, so he knew it wasn't an ordinary mine. Grid entered Zone 4 without any major crisis awareness. Then he realized that this wasn't an ordinary mine.

[You have entered Zone 4 of the Beware Dogs dungeon.]

[The traps have been activated.]

*Kurururung!*

“...!!”

The moment they stepped into Zone 4, Grid and Minor's eyes widened. A huge rock was rolling from the end of a straight, narrow passage.

‘Can I avoid it?’

No. The passage was too narrow. The way they came was blocked.

“D-Death...”

Minor muttered with despair. He closed his eyes tightly and grabbed his head. He imagined himself being crushed by that massive rock. Then Grid's voice was heard.

"Open your eyes and raise your head. Show a confident charm."

“Your Majesty...?”

Why was he so calm despite stepping into an unexpected trap and being on the verge of death? Minor reflexively looked up.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship.”

Grid pulled out a blue greatsword from beneath Lantier's Cloak and started a sword dance. Then he struck the sword against the huge rock.

“Kill.”

*Jjeejeeong!*

“Pant...”

The power of weight was overwhelming. But Satisfy was a game. The rolling rock that weighed dozens of tons? It was just mere tofu in front of the legendary blacksmith wielding a greatsword made of blue orichalcum.

"Y-Your Majesty, jackpot!"

The centre was pierced by Grid's sword and the rock split in two. Minor was hit by a piece of falling rock and bleeding, but he still raised a thumb. On the other hand, Grid was completely covered with Lantier's Cloak and blocked the rock fragments.

"When did you learn that word?"

"Your Majesty often uses it..."

Minor wanted to be like Grid. Due to this aspiration, Minor watched Grid and was influenced by the small habits. Grid laughed at him.

'This isn't a usual mine.'

Yes, he shouldn't forget that this was a dragon lair. It wasn't strange that there were traps. Maybe strong monsters were sleeping at the end. Grid didn't shrink back. Rather, he enjoyed it.

'This is interesting.'

He could acquire minerals, level, and loot! Also.

'The reason there are traps is because they have something to protect.'

It was likely to be treasure. A treasure that a dragon prized! Grid hastened his pace. Numerous traps appeared along the way, but it was impossible to threaten him. Mere blades and flames couldn't do any harm to Grid. On the other hand, Minor almost died many times, only to be helped by Noe and Randy. The potions from Reidan's alchemy facility were also a big help.

"This should be good."

After the narrow passage, Grid arrived at a big space and took out a pickaxe again. Zone 4 was several times larger than the first three. Minor was overwhelmed by the size of the complex labyrinth, but Grid just recognized it as a bigger mine.

*Teong! Teong!*

Grid, Minor, the God Hands, Noe, and Randy started to break down the wall with their

pickaxes.

"It's an unpleasant noise."

A voice was heard from behind the party.

'A person?'

He expected a monster, but it was a person? Grid turned his head and was even more surprised.

"...Child?"

Yes, the owner of the voice was a little boy. His round face was charming and his large eyes was strangely harmonious. The eyepatch over one eye was reminiscent of Lauel.

"Why is a kid like you here? Ah."

Grid asked before realizing how foolish his question was. The name 'evil eye' in red was floating above the boy's head.

'Monsters.'

Humanoid monsters. There was a high probability that it was a high level monster. He shouldn't be fooled by the young and cute appearance. The nervous Grid hid Minor behind his back.

"Kukukuk... A mere human has invaded the territory of the evil eyes. Looking at the past and present, it's rare that such a crime like today would happen."

"..."

The evil eye boy spoke a chunni phrase and lifted the eye patch. A blue iris with three black pupils could be seen. The eye facing Grid looked mysterious rather than grotesque.

"I, an ordinary resident of the evil eye clan, command this uncivilized human. Look into my 'ice' and be bound for all eternity."

*Jjejeok.*

*Jjeejeeong!*

The ground where Grid was standing froze in an instant. The intense cold tried to freeze Grid's legs, waist and heart. But.

[You have made eye contact with an evil eye.]

[You have fallen into the 'frozen' state!]

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the 'First King' title, 'Great King's Majesty' is activated.]

[You have counterattacked against the abnormal status.]

*Jjejeok!*

*Jjeejeeong!*

"W-What...?" A mere human can threaten me...!"

The evil eye boy paled. The freezing curse that he invoked came back to him, causing him to feel fear. As the boy's feet was frozen, Grid's pickaxe hit him in the forehead. Based on the name, the evil eye seemed like a magic mob so Grid was confident he could do damage with his pickaxe.

That's right. Grid didn't want to waste mining time by switching between weapons.

"I'm nervous."

Grid started mining again after hitting the evil eye boy.

"..."

Minor stared with a wide open mouth, like a carp. The evil eyes. According to the rumors from when he travelled all over the continent, they were incredibly powerful

demonkin. Usually a human couldn't resist when meeting an evil eye and would lose their lives.

Yet Grid casually took care of such a powerful enemy with a pickaxe? He also started mining again straight away!

"Hrmm... It's a small fry mob, so it doesn't give items."

Grid muttered with disappointment and Minor shouted to him.

"The evil eyes aren't a small fry mob!"

The evil eyes had a slim chance of dropping their skin when they died. Many people were greedy for this. However, the evil eyes were very powerful. Realistically, it was impossible to hunt the evil eyes. The evil eyes were huge. It happened before Minor could explain.

"Hoh, this is astonishing. A mere human dares to kill an evil eye? A human has overcome their natural limitations?"

"Huhuhut, humans have always produced heroes. It is a species that can't be denied. But in the end, you're trivial in front of our evil eyes."

New evil eyes appeared. There were three cute little boys with eyepatches. They were excited, rather than angry about their own kin being killed. They recognized Grid as prey and raised their eyepatches.

"Ignite."

"Blindness."

"Silence."

[You have resisted.]

[You have resisted.]

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the 'First King' title, 'Great King's Majesty' is activated.]

[You have counterattacked against the abnormal status.]

"K-Kuack...? Is my body burning hot evidence that my heart is warm?"

"All of a sudden, the world is dark. My brilliant presence has darkened everything except me."

"Oof oof."

"Phew, really noisy."

Was this mob hunting or minerals gathering? Grid's pickaxe became busier and Minor stopped thinking.

# Chapter 615

First King was a title that only one player could acquire. It was the first player to become a king. The uniqueness of the title could be understood by looking at the extraordinary acquisition conditions. It was a title given to only one out of two billion users.

What about the performance? Numerous people guessed that it would be the best. Some people were more envious about the fact that Grid obtained this title than his large territory or hundreds of thousands of people. In reality?

[First King]

A great king who built the first nation of players. A living history and myth.

\* A great king puts his safety first. If you lose 70% of your maximum health, a shield containing the health you lost within the last minute will be created. At this point, terrain adaptability will increase by 100% while movement speed and defense will increase by 10%.

\* A great king must be familiar with the crown. You can wear a helmet and crown together, receiving the stats of both items. The exposed image must either be a helmet or a crown.

\* A great king is diligent and bold. You can always keep your cool and status resistance will increase by 50%.

-You will reflect the abnormal status effect when resisting it. However, you won't be able to trigger this reflection if the opponent has achieved a certain level of reputation, status, or level.

\* A great king is respected. Stats such as charm, dignity, and leadership will exert more influence on NPCs and monsters.

\* A great king is competent. The skill level of all acquired skills will increase faster.



Two points will also be added to your stat points acquired every time you level up.

Amazing. The title had five effects and each of them boasted an overwhelming performance. The number of items that could be worn had increased, he had increased status resistance and reflection, and there was also the stats and skill level increase.

Each one was a treasure-like effect. It was correct to say that the First King exerted a power beyond any titles. In particular, the additional stat points after levelling up and the abnormal status resistance were a scam. But human greed was endless.

Grid was somewhat disappointed with the First King title. It increased status resistance by 50%. This option was useless for Grid. It would've been a perfect title if it was something else beside the status resistance option. But would he have any conscience if he grumbled about this?

Grid thought about it positively as possible. In particular, he liked the additional two stat points he got from levelling up. This additional two stat points made Grid's growth rate unrivalled.

'Obtaining 14 stat points every time I level up... Huhuhut.'

A player gained 10 stat points with every level up. However, Grid had two more points from acquiring a dual class, and now there were two more points from the First King title. He was a special existence. Grid felt like he was the protagonist of the world and his immersion in the game rose exponentially. This was directly related to his increase in concentration.

*Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid was delighted to experience the effect of the First King title on the evil eyes. The moment he devoted himself to mining again, new evil eye members appeared.

"Hoh, it's quite commendable that a human can easily dismantle the evil eye clan. Is it a miraculous bloom that appeared among the disappearing ephemera? Kukukuk, I can't help but pay respect to you for giving me a feeling of tension for the first time."

"..."

This time, 16 evil eyes appeared. They reminded him of SD characters (super-deformed drawing style). As he looked at their big and sharp eyes, Grid's spirit was pained.

'It feels like there are 16 Lauels... '

His ears and mind were contaminated. Every time they spoke, he felt his hands and feet curling up. It was unpleasant, like he was caught in a status condition.

"Randy, close their mouths."

"Yes!"

He didn't want to be disturbed while mining. There wasn't enough time to get minerals from every area of this huge dungeon. Grid didn't stop moving his pickaxe as Randy moved instead. Randy duplicated Sword Ghost.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

"Wow."

Minor was shocked when Randy copied the same swordsmanship as Grid. Randy wasn't an ordinary doppelganger, given the fact that normal doppelgangers couldn't duplicate the skills of the copied target.

'What's with this doppelganger?'

Minor thought it was simply a mining pet, but it was actually a versatile pet. Minor wanted to have a doppelganger like Randy.

"Wave."

*Supaak!*

The battle started. Randy approached the evil eyes and attacked them simultaneously. The evil eyes were focused on Grid and couldn't escape the surprise attack. The 30% of Grid's stats still dealt critical damage since the evil eyes had low defense and health. However, the evil eyes had the strength to overcome this.

"Sleep."

“Ah... Um.....”

*Crash!*

Yes, the evil eyes just looked at Randy. But the effect was amazing. Randy literally fell asleep in the combat state. Grid was startled.

‘It overcame Randy’s status resistance?’

Randy was a named boss and had high status resistance. Grid never remembered seeing Randy be affected by status conditions before. Randy was easily handled by the evil eyes. The evil eye’s ability was an absolute force on most players except those with a legendary class.

‘These eye monsters... They give out 5 million experience, which is a lot for small fry mobs.’

The junior vampires gave 5 million experience. It meant the evil eyes weren’t level 300. This was why Grid was convinced they were small fry mobs.

‘Level 200 monsters have such absolute status abilities.’

If a high level evil eye existed, wouldn’t they be a fairly powerful boss? Only Grid would be a proper match for it.

"Do you know why you have two eyes?"

Grid was concerned about Randy and asked a question. The evil eyes looked at Grid again and laughed.

"That’s a silly question."

"We can’t deny having two eyes. It’s just like having two moons in the sky."

“No, that’s wrong.”

Grid shook his head at their answer. The evil eyes cocked their heads. Unlike normal monsters, they responded to human conversations. This meant that the evil eyes were suitable to be tamed as ‘pets.’ Grid wasn’t a tamer, so his common sense didn’t head in that direction.

“What’s wrong?”

The evil eyes reacted like they didn’t understand. The moment they were absorbed in their conversation with Grid.

“It is okay to get rid of one.”

“What are you saying?”

"I’m going to destroy your eyes.”

At the same time.

*Pa pa pa pat!*

The God Hands armed with Mjolnirs flew at the evil eyes.

*Peok!*

*Bam bam bam!*

“Ugh.”

The evil eyes paled. They couldn’t resist the attacks of the golden hands. The golden hands were fast, powerful, and not affected by the evil eyes, because they had no eyes. The biggest problem was the human with black hair. The human with black hair wasn’t cursed whenever he met the evil eyes’ gazes. They ended up being cursed instead.

‘It’s awkward to kill them.’

Grid didn’t kill the frightened evil eyes. He was merciful after hitting them in the forehead several times with his pickaxe. They were monsters, but they talked and looked like people. They were no threat and didn’t drop items, so he didn’t feel the need to kill them.

“Human... Why don’t you take our lives?”

"Is the second ego sleeping in your heart whispering not to harm us?"

"Were you an evil eye in your previous life?"

The evil eyes still talked nonsense despite being collapsed. But their killing intent decreased. The fighting spirit in their eyes disappeared as they looked at Grid. It was at that moment.

“Kukukuk... A human is running wild. But you are already dead the moment you made eye contact with me.”

A new evil eye appeared. The ordinary evil eyes looked like 3D characters with childlike faces, while the new evil eye had a mustache on his face. He seemed a bit older.

“Foresight.”

*Pahat.*

The evil eye lifted his eye patch and observed Grid. At that moment.

‘Foresight?’

The phrase ‘resisted’ didn’t appear in Grid’s point of view. It meant this evil eye didn’t cause a status condition.

‘The boss?’

Grid was tense.

“...”

The evil eye suddenly started sweating.

“...?”

Why wasn’t it attacking? Grid was curious.

“Kuk... Kukuk, it can’t be helped. If this is my destiny, I will accept it.”

The evil eye mumbled before laying down on the ground.

“Now, kill me.”

“...”

Committing suicide? A boss appeared at exquisite timing only to suddenly show his stomach?

"What are you up to?"

There was no room for cockiness. Grid didn't carelessly approach the evil eye lying on the ground. He was wary about a trap. It was natural to be vigilant. A monster he never met told him to kill it.

'Is this a monster that explodes when it is killed?'

The evil eye laughed as Grid was having terrible thoughts.

"My great foresight told me. In a few seconds, my forehead would be pierced by your pickaxe. Kukuk... If this is my destiny from heaven, I will humbly accept it."

"...No, what odd monsters. In the first place, why are they here?"

The 17 evil eyes lay like dead bodies. Grid was grumbling about how to deal with them when a woman's voice was heard.

"Uh... How did you handle so many evil eyes by yourself?"

It was Tom Yum. It was the Thai woman he met at the entrance. Grid scratched his head.

"It is a little vague to say I handled them. What about you? What are your intentions behind chasing me?"

"I was worried..."

"What?"

Chasing after him because she was worried? It wasn't something that Grid could understand.

"Don't speak nonsense."

Grid wouldn't yield if she was aiming for the minerals. Grid looked at Tom Yum with sharp eyes. He showed obvious hostility. Tom Yum saw this and misunderstood.

'Is he worried that I will get mixed up in the fight with Blood Carnival?'

They only met for the first time today.

'I haven't seen a person with such a good heart in a long time. He's the leader of Overgeared for a reason.'

A big shot who made other high rankers submit to him.

'It wouldn't be polite to refuse the goodwill he has shown me a few times.'

Tom Yum stepped backwards and bowed to Grid.

"Next time I will greet you."

"Why?"

What was she saying? Tom Yum disappeared before Grid could ask any questions. She thought while heading back.

'He isn't exhausted at all despite collapsing the powerful evil eyes alone. I don't need to worry about him.'

Indeed, he was the person who broke the sky. Maybe Blood Carnival would collapse today.

# Chapter 616

"Why aren't you killing me? Are you trying to shame me with mercy? Kukukuk, I'll politely refuse. I am a noble who can see the passage of time. It's shameful to keep my life because of human sympathy. The blood in my body will flow from the humiliation."

'What are these guys?'

The evil eyes who lay down hoping for death. Grid was embarrassed.

'I should've just killed them from the beginning instead of sparing them uselessly.'

Indeed, doing things he didn't usually do was tiring.

'It is wrong to talk to them in the first place.'

The tone of the evil eyes was so similar to Lael that a sense of empathy was created and his hostility faded.

'Ah?'

A sudden thought passed through Grid's head.

'These guys, won't they be good friends with Lael?'

It was awkward to kill them now after already sparing them. Grid devised a method and spoke.

"You guys, become my subordinates instead of giving up your lives."

"Hah?"

Servitude. Was it possible for non-NPC monsters? The usual Grid would have no expectations. But now Grid had the title of First King.

\* A great king is respected. Stats such as charm, dignity, and leadership will exert more influence on NPCs and monsters.



‘ Maybe it’s possible.’

Wasn’t this an opportunity to make the evil eyes his subordinates? There was nothing to lose. The evil eyes started to react to Grid, who was dubious but filled with expectations.

"A mere human wants to take the noble evil eyes as subordinates? Kukuk, looking at our entire past, there is no human as absurd as you. Your concept is already beyond the category of a human. A concept that isn’t tied to common sense... That is what I hear."

"It’s shocking. It is enough to shake our souls trapped in the prison that is our flesh."

The 17 evil eyes groaned and stood up. It seemed hard because their heads too were big.

"Their weight leans to one side. Their agility must be the worst."

The evil eyes were a species with many disadvantages. But their power was absolute.

‘It will be a big hit if I can make them my subordinates.’

*Dugun dugun.*

His expectations were rising. The evil eyes barely stood up and approached Grid. Their eyes shone red in a brilliant manner.

"Do you think we will serve a mere human? As I said before, it’s a big shame. It’s impossible... What?"

The evil eyes were prepared to die when they became shocked. Their trembling eyes were looking behind Grid.

"That cat...!"

A cat was holding a pickaxe and breaking the wall with awkward gestures. The plump stomach was impressive, but the evil eyes looked like they had seen a ghost.

"Memphis!"

A demonic beast with a noble lineage that only followed the great demons. Why was the best demonic beast of hell in this place?

‘In addition, why is it holding a pickaxe?’

It was a situation they couldn’t understand. The bewildered evil eyes soon understood.

“Pant pant. Master, can I take a break? It’s hard, nyong.”

“!!!!!!”

Unbelievable! The best demonic beast of hell, a memphis, served a human?

"You still have stamina, so what’s hard? Don’t exaggerate and focus on your work."

“It isn’t fun to use a pickaxe...”

"If labor was fun, would it be labor?"

“Nyang...”

Grid was stubborn. He walked over to Noe who was lying down, revealing his plump belly. Noe’s two eyes were wide and he tried to look as pathetic as possible. He was asking for leniency. However, Grid wasn’t moved and Noe was eventually forced to start mining again.

The evil eyes were shocked as they watched this scene.

Grid nodded in the awkward silence. "I understand. Then I will kill you as you wish."

Grid shook off his lingering attachment to the evil eyes. He grabbed the pickaxe in a fearsome manner.

“I will serve you.”

"Me too."

“It is the same with me.”

The 17 evil eyes suddenly changed their attitudes.

"Even though you're a human, the fact that you have made a memphis a mild cat is worth admiring."

"In fact, it's embarrassing to ignore you just because you're a human. You're the one who defeated all of us."

"But there's a condition before we serve you."

"Condition?"

They were trying to add conditions on top of sparing their lives? Grid thought they were more confident than stupid. The evil eyes were a species worthy of respect.

"What do you want?"

"The desire of our evil eyes is the destruction of the great demons. We can't forgive the great demons who have driven the evil eyes out of hell."

"But in order to get revenge on the great demons, we need a powerful helper."

"And we have found that helper."

"It is the child of the insane dragon Nevartan."

"He will have a big grudge against the great demons who made his father crazy."

"We want to secure the dragon egg that will soon hatch."

Grid listened in silence before asking with an awkward expression.

"Is this a delusion?"

Was it similar to Lauel saying that a black dragon was sealed in his hand? The sudden story of the dragon was too unrealistic. The evil eyes shook their heads at Grid.

"At the end of this dungeon is the insane dragon egg."

"If you help us secure the egg that's in the hands of a human, our evil eyes will share

our fate with you forever.

“No.”

Wasn't it too early to get involved with dragons?

"I'm..."

Grid imagined Reinhardt being destroyed by a dragon breath and was about to refuse the evil eyes' suggestion.

[A hidden quest has been created.]

[Insane Dragon Egg]

★ Hidden Quest ★

The evil eyes are demonkin who have been driven out of hell.

The evil eyes are dreaming of working with the child of Nevartan to get revenge on the great demons.

Secure the insane dragon egg guarded by the master of the dungeon and hand it over to the evil eyes.

Quest Clear Conditions: Secure the insane dragon egg.

Quest Clear Rewards: Acquire 17 evil eyes as subordinates. Affinity with the evil eyes will increase. Exchanges with the evil eyes are possible.

Quest Failure: Level -3.

“Crazy!”

It was a quest that would decrease his level by three if he failed?

Grid shook.

'Why do I have to suffer when I'm just digging minerals?'

He fought and defeated the evil eyes. After proposing that they become his subordinates, they accepted because of the memphis. This hidden quest occurred because of coincidences. The episode that might've been hidden forever was revealed because of Grid.

Grid would usually feel proud. He would be excited by the hidden quest rewards. However, Grid felt negative. Why? It was a quest related to a dragon egg. Where were dragon eggs normally kept? Grid coveted the quest reward, but thought it was likely to fail the quest.

"Hah... Damn... \$%@#!"

"..."

Grid sighed and cursed. The evil eyes looked at Grid as the atmosphere became worse. It was because they felt killing intent from Grid.

"I should've just killed you."

*Gulp.*

He said he would spare them and now he wanted to kill them? He also said it in front of them. The evil eyes thought that Grid was a very vicious and fickle person.

"Indeed, the master of the best demonic beast of hell is evil."

"He's a demon, not a human."

"That is why our souls are attracted. Kukuk."

They were sweaty from fear, but their mouths were still active. The silent Grid pulled something out of his inventory. The 17 of them were handed pickaxes.

"...?"

The evil eyes made stupid expressions as they were handed pickaxes. Then Grid spoke

to them.

"Isn't the dragon egg at the end of the dungeon? Don't forget to mine on the way."

"Kukuk...? You want us to mine? The great evil eyes don't do such trivial work..."

"Be quiet if you don't want me to kill you."

"..."



Dark confirmed that the intruder had entered Zone 4.

"Jokbal is the best for a midnight snack." (braised pig's trotters)

Dark logged in after eating a meal. He did this because he thought the intruder would be defeated by the evil eyes.

"That damn intruder. Once he's dead... Eh?"

Dark's face suddenly stiffened. His spine became soaked with sweat. It was because the Beware Dogs dungeon was still in 'Display Mode.'

'What? The intruder is still alive?'

It meant that the intruder survived the 20 evil eyes present in Zone 4.

"The evil eyes were defeated?"

No, that guess didn't fit. The evil eyes were the strongest monsters that could neutralize their opponent simply by looking at them. The evil eyes couldn't be defeated.

"Perhaps the first intruder was defeated and a new one appeared? Heok."

Dark's face became white as he read the dungeon's defense record. It was because there was no record of a new intruder. It meant that the intruder survived Zone 4.

"How?"

Dark was confused because he couldn't understand the situation. It was a big mess that made his head spin around.

"I-I need to grasp the situation."

Dark imagined the worst and hurriedly opened the status window of the dungeon.

[Zone 7 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

[An intruder has appeared in Zone 8 of the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

Terrible notification windows appeared in front of Dark.

"This is the mind... No, it's the end of the dungeon?"

A strange voice was heard.

"You... Who are you?"

Dark trembled with anger. He turned towards the intruder's voice. Then he saw it.

"Grid?"

The first legendary class and first king. The identity of the intruder was someone so big? Grid looked at the puzzled Dark with interest. It was natural to be interested after finding out that the master of this huge dungeon was a player.

"You, what's your identity?"

# Chapter 617

Blood Carnival's master.

He always existed behind a curtain. He never showed himself on the surface and concealed his identity. That was Dark. The reason he hid his identity was simple. He didn't want people to know about his association with the evil organization, Blood Carnival. For Dark, who had great dreams of the future, Blood Carnival was merely a way for him to make money.

"You, what's your identity? You look really strange."

Dark wore a mask on a daily basis. It was so that he wouldn't be discovered in the course of his exchanges with Blood Carnival.

"Why are you so quiet? Are you mute?"

Grid frowned. A mysterious player who completely hid his face and ID. Based on the contents of the quest, he was the master of this dungeon. How did he become the master of the dungeon? Was it possible for a player to own a dungeon? There were many questions he wanted to resolve, but the other person remained quiet like he was mute.

"Who are you?" Grid urged.

Then Dark made a ridiculing sound.

"Your personality is just as dirty as I heard. How can you act like this when you're the villain who infiltrated another person's area and destroyed everything? If you have a bit of conscience, isn't it normal to feel sorry?"

"I didn't know. How could I imagine that this dungeon was someone's possession?"

"Is it not a sin just because you don't know?"

"No, it isn't."



As Dark said, Grid had a trash nature in the beginning. He was selfish and greedy. He didn't hesitate whenever there was an opportunity to get a profit. But now he was different. He didn't seek profit if it dealt great damage to innocent people. If Grid had met Dark before he received the 'Insane Dragon Egg' quest, he would've felt sorry for Dark.

"But right now, I'm performing a quest. Aren't quests the most important content in a game? I'm sorry for you, but it can't be helped. Hand over the insane dragon egg."

Yes, it was a rationalization. Grid rationalized his own selfishness and greed in the name of a quest. In Dark's eyes, Grid was a terrible villain. But he didn't criticize Grid. He also used any means and methods to achieve his goal. This was the fate of those dreaming of being the best.

"You're after the insane dragon egg..."

Dark shook his head. How much had he done to protect the dragon egg he accidentally discovered a year ago? Dark sought to be the only player with a dragon as a pet. He made all types of unreasonable profits from Blood Carnival in order to create this dungeon. However, one day a person like Grid asked for Dark's egg. He couldn't accept it.

"Disgraceful person."

*Kwaduduk!*

Dark emitted killing intent.

"You're taking me too lightly."

Dungeon Maker was a hidden growth type class and it had reached a unique rating. He specialized in producing dungeons, but like Pagma's Descendant, he also had combat ability. In particular, all his stats and skills were increased in the dungeons he created. His class benefits were activated and he could show a more powerful ability.

"Who cares if you broke the sky? I am the new sky!"

*Kwarururung!*

Dark shouted and the dungeon started to stir. Zone 8. All the walls and ground were a

trap to protect the dragon egg. They activated and covered Grid.

‘What?’

Grid was startled. The trap was larger and more threatening than any trap he had experienced since he started playing Satisfy.

“God Hands!”

As Grid shouted, the God Hands started blocking the arrows and spears. However, they were only four of them, no matter how quickly they moved. They couldn’t block thousands of weapons.

“Wave.”

*Kurururung!*

Grid brought through the defense of the God Hands and swept away the flying weapons with a wide area skill. He allowed several attacks in the process, but didn’t suffer a big blow thanks to Triple Layers and Lantier’s Cloak. The problem was the traps installed on the ground. The ground split in half and boiling lava tried to swallow Grid.

Grid hastily swapped to Braham’s Boots and flew up. This was a mistake.

*Kukukung!*

The ceiling fell down. It crushed Grid with an awful weight. Grid failed to prop it up with strength and used Freely Move to break through the traps and reach Dark.

“Kill!”

The moment that Grid thrust his sword forward.

"Building Walls!"

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Dark took out a huge hammer and slammed it down on the ground. Then stones walls stronger than a magician’s barrier sprang out, blocking Grid’s attack.

‘It completely absorbed the damage of Kill used with the +9 Failure?’

The fragments of the wall scattered all over the place. Grid ignored the sharp chunks of stone and attacked Dark again. Of course, Dark’s resistance was tough. He used a shovel to pour cement and block Grid’s Link.

[You have become ‘petrified.’]

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the ‘First King’ title, ‘Great King’s Majesty’ is activated.]

[Reflecting the status has failed.]

‘You!’

Grid and Dark stared at each other as their alertness thickened. They acknowledged that their opponents were tough. Grid counterattacked Dark’s shovel with Revolve and immediately used Blackening. Dark’s posture was collapsed by the counterattack. He used Throwing Bricks to interfere with Grid’s course. Grid missed the perfect attack timing and was convinced of Dark’s identity.

‘Based on his skills configuration and complete control of the traps... ’

This guy, was he a dungeon maker? This player had the ability to create a dungeon?

“It must be a hidden class!”

“Now you understand! I will also be a legend!”

*Kwa kwang!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Grid used Blacksmith’s Rage and started the onslaught, but Dark expertly coped with it. He used the traps at exquisite timing to disturb the connection between Grid and

the God Hands.

'Recreating the battle videos of Grid that I have seen so far, the biggest disadvantage is the short duration of his buffing skills.'

The highest priority was to endure until Blackening ended. The counterattack was after that. Dark determined as he stared at Grid. He was certain that his strength and agility overwhelmed Grid's.

'I have been making dungeons for over three years!'

He would use the stamina he had trained to withstand Grid's fierce attacks. Dark was sure he could hold on until Grid was exhausted. Yes, he waited for Grid to be exhausted. However...

'Pant pant, what the hell is this guy?'

15 minutes after the battle began. Blackening was lifted, but Grid was still assaulting Dark. He continued without any signs of exhaustion. On the other hand, the confident Dark was breathing hard. Dark couldn't understand it.

'How can he have higher stamina than me, the king of labor?'

He even received the dungeon buffs!

'This is items...!'

It was obvious that Grid was wearing an item that reduced stamina consumption. But what was reality? If Dark was the king of labor, Grid was the god of labor. He spent days manually making an item while others could press the production button and make it quickly. Looking at stats that developed based on labor, Grid was higher than Dark.

'He's finally worn out?'

Every time Grid tried to deal a fatal blow to Dark, he failed due to traps or labor skills. He was impressed with Dark's power and as he focused on the battle, he noticed Dark's subtle changes. The deployment of traps and skills slowed down.

"Can you Become the King of the Dead?"

*Clack!*

*Clack clack!*

Dark recoiled in surprise while facing Grid and the God Hands. It was due to the skeletons that threw silver thread.

‘A necromancer’s strength?’

But they were just skeletons throwing threads. They weren’t a significant threat. Dark ignored the skeletons and tried to defend against Grid’s attack. This was a mistake.

*Chwaruruk!*

The silver thread successfully bound Dark’s body and Grid finally landed a blow.

“Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.”

*Peeng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

Linked Kill successively destroyed the walls built by Dark.

*Kurururung!*

During the course of Linked Kill, Dark lost his defenses and was exposed.

“Kuaaaaak!”

Dark screamed as he was swept up in energy blades. They descended like lightning bolts in his field of view.

[You have suffered catastrophic damage!]

[You won’t die easily in your dungeon. You can resist all attacks for 2 seconds with a minimum of health. The dungeon escape skill ‘Emergency Exit’ is activated.]

"Alive?"

Dark didn't collapse after facing his strongest skill? Grid looked at Dark with greed, while Dark's expression was awful.

"You! I will someday pay back this grudge!"

Dark was turned to rags. The mask that covered his face was shattered. Then the ID he was hiding was revealed.

[Eat Spicy Jokbal]

"..."

"..."

The fierce atmosphere died down and silence flowed. Dark made an awkward expression. No, Eat Spicy Jokbal used the Emergency Escape skill. There was a crack in thin air and a door was created.

"S-Son of a bitch! Wait until I get an ID change ticket!"

*Pahat!*

Eat Spicy Jokbal couldn't hide his embarrassment as he moved through the emergency door.

"...Korean?"

Grid was attracted by Eat Spicy Jokbal's dungeon making ability and combat skills.

'I should search for Eat Spicy Jokbal in Bed later.'

If that was the name of a business, he might get a hint that would allow him to get in touch with Eat Spicy Jokbal. That's right. Grid wanted Eat Spicy Jokbal to join Overgeared. It was natural. The dungeon making ability of Spicy Jokbal in Bed in bed was unique and his combat ability was superior to many people in Overgeared.

'Then I can properly compensate him for the damage I did.'

It would be fair to judge the outcome after gaining the insane dragon egg. Grid approached the cut rock in the center of the dungeon. There was a large oval egg that was much bigger than Grid.

# Chapter 618

“It’s comforting.”

Eat Spicy Jokbal sighed after escaping from the dungeon and checking his status window. Grid had killed the monsters in the dungeon and destroyed all the traps, so Eat Spicy Jokbal gained a large amount of experience.

‘Thanks to this, I gained two levels. Above all, I’m able to accurately grasp the level of my armed forces.’

The opportunity to compete with someone strong like Grid was worth a million dollars. Eat Spicy Jokbal planned to use his struggle with Grid as a platform for growth. That’s right. Eat Spicy Jokbal wasn’t frustrated, despite losing the insane dragon egg that he’d guarded for a year. His mental strength was too strong to collapse after one failure.

To borrow Peak Sword’s phrasing, this was the will that Koreans showed when foreigners invaded. The strength of South Korea, which had been a powerhouse in e-sports for more than half a century, was becoming more prominent in Satisfy.

‘It’s unfortunate that I have lost my dream of becoming the first player to own a dragon.’

In fact, it was unlikely that the dream would come true in the first place. Based on the conversation with the evil eyes, the possibility that a dragon would follow a human was almost zero.

‘It’s the same for Grid.’

Based on Satisfy’s story and setting, it was likely the insane dragon egg was to keep hell in check. It wasn’t something that could be handled by one player. Eat Spicy Jokbal controlled his heart and sent a whisper to his old friends, the three founding members of Blood Carnival.

*-Grid has discovered us.*



*-What? How did he know?*

*-His intelligence network is far beyond our imagination. He knew I was the head of Blood Carnival and had information about the insane dragon egg.*

*-What a monster...*

*-He's the first king for a reason. We can't predict him. Let's not take bigger risks. We will disband Blood Carnival. We'll stay quiet for the moment.*



[Insane Dragon Egg]

The oval egg lying on the altar was twice as big as Grid. It was a tremendous size, considering that Grid was a muscular man at 181cm tall.

"If I make egg bimbimbap with this, I could feed a few hundred people... A dragon puppy is bigger than a person the moment it hatches?"

"It's a hatchling, not a puppy."

"Ah, really?"

Minor, who had been hiding during the battle, approached Grid. The evil eyes were with him. Why didn't the evil eyes join the battle between Grid and Eat Spicy Jokbal? It was due to the contractual relationship. The demonkin couldn't harm a human they were in a contract with. There was a restriction due to faith, but the evil eyes had extraordinarily high faith among the demonkin. It was due to their own righteousness and compassion that they weren't hostile to Eat Spicy Jokbal.

"When is the egg scheduled to hatch?"

Grid used the Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal, but couldn't confirm the details of the insane dragon egg. The evil eye with the ability of foresight replied to Grid's question.

"Once the two moons repeat in the darkness of the night sky nine times, and a poem is sung... I guess? Kukukuk."

"It's said that the two moons appear once every four months. Then it's in three years."

It was hard to understand. Grid seemed to know why the evil eyes were kicked out of hell. A notification window popped up as he sighed.

[The quest has succeeded!]

[As a quest reward, the 17 evil eyes will be your subordinates.]

[Affinity with the evil eyes has increased. Exchanges with the evil eyes are possible.]

"You have secured the insane dragon egg. We will be your subordinates as promised. Kukuk, realize the honor."

"Give any command. No matter what you expect, we will give you more than your expectations. Huhut."

"..."

Their way of speaking was slightly rude, but they had a sense of loyalty. He didn't hate it because he thought of Lael.

"It's too much of a burden to manage you directly. You'll be under the direct control of Lael. That guy should be able to utilize your abilities."

"Lael? Who is that?"

"Didn't we say we would serve you? We have no intention of serving another human. No human deserves to be our master other than you."

"No, he's someone who will fit in your heart when you meet. Lael is a friend from your past life."

"A friend from a past life? Hoh, they are good words."

"What are you going to do with the insane dragon egg?"

Even if the insane dragon egg hatched, would it follow them? Grid didn't ask this type of question. Since he starting playing Satisfy, Grid's understanding of the game grew. Yes, Grid already understood based on the contents of the quest. The insane dragon's hatchling... No, it couldn't belong to Grid.

'In the first place, it makes no sense for a dragon to be a player's personal possession.'

The game would go bankrupt. It was at the level of a bug, not a problem of balance. Grid was convinced and got rid of his lingering attachments. Then the evil eyes explained.

"First, I will take it to our village and they will protect it until it hatches."

"The dragon will grasp the truth of the world the moment it hatches. It will repay its father's enemies by working with the evil eyes."

"In a thousand years, the child of a dragon will become an adult and hell will be chaotic. Huhuhut."

"A thousand years?"

Crazy. It took 1,000 years for a dragon hatchling to grow into an adult?

'I will die of old age and the great demons will still be fine.'

The insane dragon egg wasn't an episode that had a direct influence on a player.

'This is better. The players won't be able to do anything if an episode on the scale of a dragon unfolds.'

It wouldn't be fun. Grid decided to be satisfied with just getting the evil eyes.

"Human, come to the evil eyes village with us just once."

"Our king will give you a great reward."

'A reward is something that a superior gives to his subordinates.'

Grid felt somewhat uncomfortable, but he nodded easily. A new species would assist the future of his kingdom. It was also necessary to exchange with a strong species.

'I have to be careful about my pride and attempt to make all of the evil eyes species an ally.'

Grid made a decision and nodded.

"Okay, I will go to your village."

But before that.

"Start mining."

It was necessary to mine the walls of Zone 8. The evil eyes were exhausted by the time Grid left the Beware Dogs dungeon.



"Noble with foresight, I have a question for you."

"Resident with blazing eyes? Kukuk, good. Go ahead. I swear on the honor of a noble that I will answer your questions faithfully."

"We are committed to serving the human called Grid and he deserves to be our master. But is it okay to guide him to our city? Isn't this an act of betrayal?"

Around 1,000 evil eyes lived in the village. The number was small, but they all possessed great power. In particular, the evil eyes' minister possessed something that caused completely submission. If Grid was exposed to it, a terrible situation could occur.

"Grid will become a slave to the evil eyes forever. It means we will trap Grid. I don't think our high pride will allow this."

"Don't worry. Grid is a human who helped secure the insane dragon egg. Our minister is more prideful than us and can't afford to harm him."

*Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!*

The destroyed Zone 8 of the Beware Dogs dungeon. The evil eyes learned the Mining skill and worried about Grid during the mining process. They were demonkin with incredible loyalty. Of course, this didn't apply to all the evil eyes. Just like humans had

different personalities, the evil eyes were the same.

The 17 evil eyes recognized the importance of their promise to Grid, but that didn't mean all the evil eyes in the village would be the same. But Grid wasn't aware of this fact. He just looked forward to exchanging with a new species.

*Lululala~*

Grid hummed as minerals related to the insane dragon piled up in his inventory.



[Blood Carnival has been dissolved.]

"What?"

There were countless wicked people in the world, and many who needed them. Thanks to that, Blood Carnival had grown rapidly over the past few years. Now there were close to 400 members belonging to Blood Carnival. A huge force was disbanded overnight. It was also without any notice to the members.

"That Dark bastard..."

"I never saw his mug once, but I was with him for a long time. We worked together for a few years, but he dismissed the organization without saying anything."

"Well, who would speak to guys like us? But isn't it foolish and hasty to dismiss an organization that generates so much value in one night?"

"Hmmm..."

The members belonging to Blood Carnival were confused. No matter what they thought, it was unavoidable that Dark had disbanded Blood Carnival. The members wondered what the situation was. Then after a few days.

"The Anti Blood Carnival alliance entered our home."

"There were 300 allied members and around 20 high rankers."

"Such an extraordinary thing happened when no one was at home?"

"Did Dark get killed alone and disband Blood Carnival because of that?"

"No, that isn't it. It's unbelievable, but the alliance was wiped out."

"What?"

Dark defeated 300 people alone? It was also an alliance containing 20 high rankers?

"How strong is Dark? It is more than the Black and White sisters?"

"Every time I saw him, he was hiding behind the curtain. He was hiding this force?"

"Then what is this? Why did he disband Blood Carnival?"

"Well..."

Nope learned about the reason behind the Blood Carnival's disbandment with his excellent intelligence sources. A top ranking adventurer gulped and opened his mouth.

"It's said that Grid appeared shortly after the alliance was destroyed by Dark."

"What...?"

"Grid!!"

Goosebumps appeared on the skin of the Blood Carnival members.

"Grid was behind the Anti Blood Carnival alliance?"

"I'm certain. Grid took advantage of the power of the alliance to figure out the base of Blood Carnival and take care of Dark."

"Then he made a threat. If Blood Carnival isn't dismissed, he will trample it with the power of Overgeared."

"...Is this revenge for Cork Island?"

"Fearsome guy..."

"We touched the wrong person. We shouldn't have dealt with him in the first place."

"T-Tarma, what should we do? Will Grid kill us?"

"..."

Tarma and his cronies who invaded Cork Island shook with fear. It was terrifying that Grid found the home of Blood Carnival and collapsed it in a single day. Grid never dreamt that the mine he picked was the home of Blood Carnival. The problem was that no one knew this.

"I guess it can't be helped... We'll have to hide for a few months if we don't want to be infinitely killed by the Overgeared Kingdom."

"But won't it be damaging if our actions are restricted?"

"It's better than being hunted by that demon-like bastard."

"Cough..."

From this day on, peace came to Satisfy for a while. The activities of a hero greatly reduced the activities of the dark gamers. It was a fact that the hero himself wasn't aware of.

"Why are my ears ticklish these days?"

On the way to the evil eyes village. Grid, the hero who disbanded Blood Carnival, didn't know why his ears were itchy.

# Chapter 619

“Ugh... The cure of boiling heat is a vital critique of my noble soul.”

“Kukukuk! Is this the fate of the great evil eyes? The whole world is watching us and we are tired in many ways.”

"It would be nice to sit under the cool shade and meet the blessing of the wind. Huhut."

In other words, they wanted a break. After spending four days with the evil eyes, Grid developed the ability to interpret their words in real time. It was possible due to his experience with Lauel for several years.

"How many times do you want to rest? Endure it a bit more."

The evil eyes had really poor physical strength. The evil eyes complained every 10km, so their movement speed significantly slowed.

'How long will it take to arrive at the evil eyes village?'

The village was located in the underworld of the Gauss Kingdom. When the evil eyes showed him the village's location, Grid was delighted since it was relatively close to the Overgeared Kingdom. But so what if it was close? The evil eyes couldn't take a few steps without panting, so it felt far away.

'I thought we would arrive in three days, but it has been four days and we aren't even halfway there... '

If he knew this, he would've had Sticks accompany them. Braham's soul whispered as Grid was feeling sorry about Mass Teleport.

'Don't fret and enjoy this moment. It's rare for humans to get the chance to interact with the evil eyes. It might be annoying now, but think positively.'

"Do you know about the evil eyes?"

'Of course. Like our vampires, they're demonkin who were driven out of hell. Although



the reason why they got kicked out of hell is a lot different from why the vampires were kicked out... ’

Grid joked.

"Did they get kicked out for their words?"

‘Right. The great demons avoided the evil eyes every time they spoke and eventually chose to expel them from hell.’

“R-Really...”

Grid thought it was absurd as he learned about the story of the evil eyes’ deportation. Braham laughed.

‘It’s a good thing. The evil eyes are very convenient and powerful. If the evil eyes hadn’t been driven out of hell and still served the great demons, the power of the great demons would be much stronger than they are now.’

‘It’s rare for Braham to give such praise.’

As Grid expected, the evil eyes were a great species. But they were just small fries for Grid.

*Mutter mutter.*

Grid conversed with Braham while the evil eyes took a break. The evil eyes observed him from under the shade of a tree and laughed.

"Indeed, Grid is an unusually amazing human. He has reached a level where he’s conversing with his second ego. It’s more wonderful than the ordinary evil eyes."

"I can only feel admiration when I look at Grid. While many people are able to detect a second ego in their souls, it’s rare for anyone to communicate with it."

“...”

These guys, they recognized him as their own? Grid was deeply uncomfortable, but he couldn’t refute it. His conversation with Braham’s soul was reminiscent of a sick patient.

‘Shit.’

Grid blushed with embarrassment. He didn’t know it but his affinity with the evil eyes was rising at a tremendous pace. It was because Grid understood the chuuni nature of the evil eyes. It could be called Lauel and Braham’s merit. On the other hand.

‘I want to see my mother...’

Minor was struggling with pain. He couldn’t help the curling of his hands and feet every time Grid and the evil eyes conversed. He was sweating and his head hurt. That’s right. The evil eyes were deadly to ordinary people. They were demonkin for a reason.



"How was I demoted to this frontier?"

Amore.

He was a player from the Gauss Kingdom and his class was a knight. He also belonged to a knights division. In short, he was a top-level combat class. In fact, he had killed 34 Overgeared soldiers during the battle of Borneo. His efforts to shoot the Overgeared soldiers on the wall of Borneo were significant.

‘I’m an ace, so why did the king send me to defend this village?’

Amore sighed as he looked around the village he was dispatched to. Rice fields were everywhere and there was the smell of cow dung in the air. Amore was proud of being the ace of the Gauss Kingdom and was disappointed with this mission. A man approached the complaining Amore.

It was the NPC Weston, who had the title of ‘Lepio’s Lord.’ The baron and lord of the village welcomed Amore.

“It’s an honor to meet Sir Amore.”

“You’re welcome... I am glad to meet the prestigious Baron Weston.”

The first virtue that a knight required was manners. Amore smiled brightly, rather than complaining to Baron Weston. Baron Weston felt favorable towards him and immediately got to the point.

“The reason I requested the assistance of the royal family is due to the demonkin who have often been seen in the village recently. Please defeat the demonkin.”

“Demonkin?”

The demonkin were classified as a completely different species from normal monsters. They were residents of hell. It wasn't good news that demonkin were seen in the human world.

"Are they vampires?"

Among the demonkin, it was relatively easy to see the vampires. Baron Weston shook his head at Amore.

“No. Unfamiliar demonkin have appeared recently. They're monsters with 3D body types.”

"3D type monsters..."

What kind of terrible species were they? He was horrified just imagining it. Amore frowned and asked a question.

“What damage did they do to the village?”

Theft, arson, kidnapping, murder...

It wasn't strange for the demonkin to commit all types of evil. Amore was satisfied with the quest compensation and planned to investigate the damages to the village in order to gather clues. However.

"They make people nervous by talking all types of nonsense."

“...?”

What was he saying? Amore didn't fully understand the lord's words and asked again.

"The demonkin use magic to create a fearful atmosphere in the village?"

"No, it isn't magic. It's just nonsense. To be precise, it's a strange atmosphere, rather than a fearful atmosphere. After listening to the demonkin, the villages have their

hands and feet shriveled up and can't do their daily tasks for a while."

"...?"

What was this nonsense? Amore's confusion grew as he heard the lord's explanation.

'I can't get a grasp of these demonkin.'

Amore was irritated by being sent here and now he was confused by the quest story. However, the difficulty of the quest was S-grade and the reward was so good that Amore couldn't refuse. In the first place, the king sent him here. Therefore, he didn't have veto rights.

"Hrmm... I have to defeat the demonkin?"

"Yes, that's right. I will believe in Sir Amore."

Baron Weston returned to the castle while Amore visited the village. It was necessary to grasp the characteristics of the village and plan the hunt for the demonkin around it.

'There are no real people.'

It was a really small village. The inhabitants numbered only 1,000, and there were no players. Amore was looking around the village when he suddenly stopped as he spotted a group standing at the entrance of the village not too far away.

'At this time?'

Half a day after separating from Baron Weston. Nighttime approached the village and it was time for everyone to fall asleep. It was uncommon for 20 people to visit the village at this time. Amore hid in an alley and felt breathless as he observed the visitors.

'3D...!'

There were exactly 19 visitors, two of them human males. One of them was an NPC called Minor, while the other one hiding his face was either an NPC or a player. In any case, they weren't important. The 17 monsters with them were the problem. They had 3D type bodies and big eyes. Their chubby and childlike faces were quite cute.

‘These are the demonkin Baron Weston was talking about.’

They were cute, unlike the terrible image he imagined.

‘Well, that isn’t important.’

His mission was to defeat the demonkin. It was tremendous luck that a chance came just half a day after he accepted the quest.

‘There are also 17 of them. I can get a huge reward if I kill them all.’

This was a great opportunity. A chance to jump higher!

*Clink.*

Amore burned with motivation as he placed his hands on his sheath. He planned to strike after looking at the strengths of the demonkin. The demonkin looked weak at first glance, so at level 303, it seemed as if Amore could take care of 17 by himself.

‘The two humans with them might be slaves. If I destroy the demonkin and rescue them, I’m likely to acquire more linked quests.’

That was the best situation. A smile appeared on Amore’s face.

"Huhuhut, the scenery of a tranquil village in the moonlight lightens a traveler’s exhausted mind. The feral instinct of my one eye, sealed in the darkness, is immersed in the scenery of this beautiful night."

"...?"

"Hoh? A thick fog stimulates the chill in my soul. This is a pretty good feeling. I’m a monster that is ‘impossible to measure’ and ‘unimaginable’ tonight when my mind is clear and power boils up."

"???"

"Hut, shouldn’t you be careful? There is a possibility that a cruel flame rising from my eyes will block the ‘sin’ of your cold eye."

"????"

It was the first time he had ever experienced this. Amore's body twisted as soon as he heard the words of the 17 demonkin that entered the village. In particular, the hands on his sheath were so shriveled up that he couldn't grip the blade.

"Ugh... Is this the curse that Baron Weston mentioned?"

His hands and feet were shriveled? Amore was confused. He couldn't bring himself to rush at the 17 demonkin who seemed so easy to defeat a little while ago. It was obviously dangerous if he couldn't even resist their ravings.

'E-Earplugs.'

The day had come when he needed this junk item!

"Huh?"

Amore, who was in a hurry, came to his senses. It was because the 17 demonkin and two humans moving to the center of the village disappeared without a trace.

"Indeed, they are demonkin..."

They were ghosts. Scary. Amore seriously considered abandoning the quest.



[You have entered the evil eyes village!]

[You are the first discoverer of the evil eyes village.]

[Over the next 10 days, the probability of finding hidden quests and the rewards from quests will increase.]

'Finally!'

Grid was excited when he entered the village. He was delighted to have the privilege of finding a particular area for the first time. He was in a leading position, just like Kraugel. It was new.

‘It’s a really great village.’

Grid smiled, not filled with nervousness at all, despite entering a village filled with demonkin. His boldness caused Minor to feel amazed and envious. He was once again eager to be like Grid. Minor gritted his teeth and tried to calm down his trembling legs. Grid was proud of him.

"This right here is the place where our king dwells: the Dark Flame White Ice Castle. Huhut."

"....."

Was it because the evil eyes were small? Overall, the castle at the end of the charming city was very small, and was more like a mansion than a castle. The height of the gate was only 1 meter and 60 centimeters, so Grid had to bow his waist to enter. An evil eye minister was waiting for him.

"This is the human who helped you secure the light dragon egg? I heard he was pretty good for a human."

"But I doubt if he’s qualified to see our great king, who deals with dark flames and white ice and sees the truth of the world."

"We aren’t enemies. The evil eyes king is an absolute presence that takes away the life and destiny of a man with just his eyes. An unqualified person who meets him will fall into the hell of eternity and eventually reach death. I have to test you. Submit."

[You have made eye contact with an evil eye.]

[You have fallen into the ‘submissive’ state.]

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the ‘First King’ title, ‘Great King’s Majesty’ is activated.]

[You have counterattacked against the abnormal status.]

“Kukuk! Great human, we welcome your visit to our great king.”

“ ..”

They were playing well alone. Rather than cringing, Grid entered the great hall. It was the moment he came face to face with the evil eyes king, who Braham acknowledged.



# Chapter 620

Based on lineage, acquired by force, appointed through the wishes of the people, etc. There were many reasons and methods of becoming a king. But not just anyone could be a king. It was right to say that the king was a being from heaven.

Satisfy's developer, Lim Cheolho, paid special attention to the existence of being king. The King Aslan and Belial episode had a great influence on the game. King Maxong could produce artifacts and had powerful strength. All the Satisfy kings exerted a unique presence and this was designed by Lim Cheolho.

Grid directly experienced this and he could infer it naturally.

'The king of the evil eyes must be special.'

After all, he was the king. He would be different from the other chuuni evil eyes.

"Sigh."

Grid took a deep breath as he was guided by the minister. The evil eyes. A species that exerted absolute power to the majority of players except for legendary classes. Their relationship with the Overgeared Kingdom depended on Grid. Grid was overwhelmed by the burden and couldn't help feeling tense. However, he had no intention of shrinking back.

'I need to develop a good relationship with the evil eyes.'

*Step.*

Grid controlled his mind as he neared the entrance of the great hall.

"A person who transcends human limitations. Overgeared King Grid, who makes our evil eyes submit, is entering."

The evil eyes minister informed the king of Grid's entry. They looked like Grid's servant.

"I heard we were able to secure the insane dragon egg thanks to you. I want to express my gratitude on behalf of all the evil eyes."

'I like his nature.'

There was no candlelight. The King of the Evil Eyes was sitting on a throne in a dark place. Grid confirmed his position and was grateful for the polite manners.

'He's grateful and courteous, not disregarding me because I'm a human. Indeed, the king is different.'

The dignity in his voice clearly showed he was different from the general evil eyes. Grid didn't need to worry about him being a chuuni.

"I am willing to hand over the insane dragon egg to the evil eyes. I don't want to miss a chance to exchange with the evil eyes. I want the evil eyes to be allies with the Overgeared Kingdom."

Grid also responded with respect. He gave the King of the Evil Eyes as much courtesy as possible and honestly expressed his will. The King of the Evil Eyes responded in a somewhat surprised manner.

"Allies... Humans and demonkin? Is that possible?"

"What does the species have to do with it? If we can help each other, isn't it better to rely on each other?"

"It is a rational argument. But won't your people be different? Ordinary humans will be afraid of demonkin. Will they be willing to exchange with our demonkin?"

"Rather than being frightened... Well, my people are already fully adapted to Lauel, so it should be fine."

"Oh? Lauel? I don't know what you mean."

"In any case, there's no need to worry about my people."

"Hrmm... You are determined. It's incredible."

*Step. Step.*

The King of the Evil Eyes smiled and started down the stairs. He slowly approached Grid standing alone in the center of the great hall.

‘What...?’

Grid confirmed the appearance in the darkness and was amazed.

‘Both eyes are covered?’

In order to control their powerful eyes, all evil eyes wore something over one eye. Grid thought the king would be the same. However, the king that Grid saw was beyond imagination. A thick band was covering both of his eyes.

‘How can he see in front of him? Perhaps... Mind's Eye?’

It was seeing things with the mind. Grid couldn’t help but involuntarily gulp.

‘Is he similar to the Vampire Duke Marie Rose in strength?’

After the death of the founder, Marie Rose was the reigning vampire. Grid had once met Marie Rose directly before, and she was overwhelming enough to crush the current Grid and Overgeared members into the dirt. Yes, the King of the Evil Eyes should be in the same class as her.

‘Is he taking the initiative to be my opponent?’

Grid tensed up after this thought ran across his mind.

*Duk.*

“...?”

One step, another step. The King of the Evil Eyes suddenly stumbled as he came close to Grid. Grid asked the king in an embarrassed manner, "What happened?"

“I can’t see in front of me...”

"???"

Grid doubted his ears.

"In front... You can't see?"

Both cheeks flushing from embarrassment, the King of the Evil Eyes nodded at Grid's question.

"As you can see, I have both eyes covered. It's normal to not be seen in front of me."

"..."

Why was he blindfolded when he couldn't see or walk properly?

'Is he a pervert?'

The King of the Evil Eyes smiled bitterly like he read Grid's mind and explained the reason.

"It's uncomfortable. I'm the owner of the legendary evil eyes, the owner of a cursed fate that is capable of destroying the world with my own two eyes... If I don't seal my eyes, then I will go down in history as a slaughterer... This is the karma of my past life and the responsibility that I have to bear."

"...It's the same."

The king wasn't that different. An evil eye was an evil eye. Grid thought that the King of the Evil Eyes was a normal person, and thus felt a sense of betrayal. But he didn't show any signs of dislike, as he wanted to keep the evil eyes as a friend. Grid barely managed to control his limbs as he spoke to the demon king.

"Oh, that's really bad. You were born too powerful and need to cover your eyes?"

"Correct. It's a terrible curse. I can't even see the faces of my wife and child. My evil eye might lead them to destruction... Heh, you might not believe this, but I have never untied the band covering my eyes from the moment I was born until now."

'Eh?'

*Flash!*

Lightning struck Grid's mind as he was reminded of something while conversing with the King of the Evil Eyes. It was an idea that he could only think about because Grid

was an NPC expert. Grid coughed to hide his grin and spoke,

"That's too bad. Then does that mean you haven't ever seen anyone's face?"

"Yes. I don't even know what my family and people look like. I feel like I'm alone in this world; this awful loneliness is rotting my heart and soul."

At that moment, Grid's mouth curved upwards into a crafty smirk. However, he didn't dare smile at the King of the Evil Eyes. He waited before speaking as calmly as possible.

"Why don't you become friends with me?"

"...What?"

The king doubted his ears. A person that he had met for the first time today wanted to be his friend. What was even more absurd, though, was that this person was a human!

"Are you sympathizing with me?"

"Oh, don't be offended. I just wanted to give you the pleasure of seeing a person and talking to them."

"The pleasure of seeing a person...? You! Have you been listening to my words? I'm the owner of the legendary evil eyes! A cursed being who will annihilate everything just by looking at it! I absolutely will never release this band!"

"No, release it."

"You!"

Was this person insane? It was too scandalous.

'Does he think I'm bluffing?'

An evil eye was a demonkin. They didn't enjoy unnecessary slaughter like ordinary demonkin, but that didn't mean they weren't demonkin. In the end.

"You dare to provoke me...! I am the king! Even if you're the benefactor who secured the insane dragon egg, I can't tolerate you ignoring me!"

The King of the Evil Eyes untied the band around his eyes. The moment that his red left eye and white right eye were exposed.

*Kukukukukung!*

There was a turmoil in the great hall and countless notification windows appeared in front of Grid.

[You have been captured in the sight of the cursed third evil eye!]

[All of your actions are predicted!]

[You have fallen into the ‘burned by hellfire’ state.]

[You have fallen into the ‘hell freezing’ state.]

[You have fallen into the ‘absolute fear’ state!]

[You have resisted.]

[Reflecting the status has failed.]

*Jjejeong! Jjeejeeong!*

*Kwang! Kwarururung!*

The King of the Evil Eyes exuded a splendid brilliance. All objects in his field of view were frozen, burned, and collapsed helplessly. The huge hall was destroyed in an instant. However.

“...You’re fine?”

The devastated great hall. Grid stood in front of the king without being burned or frozen. He just stared at the King of the Evil Eyes with a calm expression. The king couldn’t believe it.

"A presence who isn't hurt by my third evil eye...?"

Suddenly, an old story came to mind. It was a human who wasn't burned by Hell Gao's hellfire. Sword Saint Muller.

"Legend..."

*Bururu.*

The eyes that saw the world for the first time trembled. They slowly observed Grid.

"My evil eyes... Do we look like you?"

The king spoke in a deeply moved voice and Grid replied.

"No, you look much nicer."

Words that didn't contain a single bit of truth! But Grid knew. These minor words could give someone great joy. Grid believed that his past self would've gained courage if someone had spoken warm words to him.

"...I see."

Grid's answer made the king's eyes wet. The tears disappeared and the king covered his eyes again. Then he reached out to Grid.

"My evil eyes will be a strong ally of the Overgeared Kingdom."

"Thank you. You won't regret this choice."

[The Overgeared Kingdom and 'Evil Eyes' species have signed an alliance.]

On this day. The powerful demonkin, still unknown to the players, became allies of the Overgeared Kingdom. The Overgeared Kingdom grew much stronger.

# Chapter 621

The Overgeared Kingdom and the evil eyes would be mutually respectful and not hostile to each other. The Overgeared Kingdom and evil eyes would grow together through a mutual exchange. The Overgeared Kingdom would provide the evil eyes with a solid army and the evil eyes would add strength to the Overgeared Kingdom. The king of Overgeared and the king of the evil eyes should meet regularly to maintain a friendship.

This was the alliance treaty that Grid concluded while staying in the evil eyes village.

“I really enjoyed it.”

The last two days. The evil eyes king was able to converse looking at someone for the first time since he was born. It was a very ordinary experience for others, but it was a new and special experience for the evil eyes king. The king thought that Grid was special. He could avoid being blind as long as he was with Grid.

Grid pitied him and promised.

“I will try to make artifacts that can suppress the power of the third eye. Don’t you have to see your family’s faces at least once before dying?”

“Thank you for the words. But it will probably be tough.”

The bigger the expectations, the bigger the disappointment. The evil eyes king didn’t mind Grid’s promise. He wasn’t expecting it to happen. However, Grid was determined to fulfill the promise. Of course, it wasn’t pure benevolence. During the conversation with the evil eyes king, Grid learned that the king had an ability to plant an evil eye in others. Grid’s goal was to maximize his affinity with the evil eyes king and acquire an evil eye.

‘By all means.’

He would make a result that both of them were satisfied with. Grid pledged and said farewell to the king.



"I will go back now. I will send the 50 protection cloaks every month as promised."

"I understand. Goodbye."

The evil eyes were proud of their absolute strength. Their existence itself was a weapon. Battle gear wasn't necessary for them. But the evil eyes were chuuni. They wanted to have nice cloaks. Grid thought it would be better if the cloaks had defensive power. Grid was planning to make the Mass Produced Lantier's Cloak for them.

'The more battle gear I can mass produce, the better.'

Someday, the Overgeared soldiers and people would be armed with Grid's set and Lantier's Cloak. This would happen in the distant future and it wasn't a fanciful goal. It would actually come true in a few years. Grid's inventory full of insane dragon iron would realize this astonishing reality.



"Did you hear the rumor?"

"What are you talking about?"

"It's said that the Overgeared Kingdom's quest rewards are being actively reshaped."

"The quests given by the kingdom are basically good right? I'm already satisfied with the quests I am performing."

"It's on a different dimension from regular compensation. The level 180 or high quests will give items Grid have produced as a reward."

"What? Items that Grid has made?"

"Yes, it's even a set item. You can get one item every time you clear three quests."

"Wow, you can get Grid's set items...?"

The legendary blacksmith, Grid. Most of the two billion users dreamt about using the items he made. But the supply was too small and Grid's items became rare items that couldn't be bought even with money. At this point, the rumor that Grid's items could be obtained from quest rewards started to spread.

It was Lael's plan. Lael invested money into hiring and utilizing people. He deliberately spread the news of the quest rewards reorganization across the continent. It was a public relations campaign to lure players. The effect was truly enormous.

"Is there any reason to not go to the Overgeared Kingdom?"

"Taxes will be cheaper when we move to the Overgeared Kingdom."

"I can't miss this chance to get Grid's set items."

Players from around the world made up their minds and started moving to the Overgeared Kingdom, even if it meant suffering damages. Every kingdom was in an emergency situation.

"Loyalty to the kingdom is necessary! It's wrong to be allowed to move around freely!"

"Emigration shouldn't be freely given! If you want to emigrate, you have to earn it and contribute to the kingdom!"

The 15 kingdoms made a massive quest for players who were looking to migrate. The quest had a level of difficulty that was impossible to clear unless they had a high level or excellent specs. There was a backlash from the players. Complaints ran wild at various community sites and the S.A. customer center.

*-Does it make sense for NPCs to violate the freedom of players?*

*-Isn't the advantage of Satisfy the high degree of freedom? Players aren't a puppet of NPCs.*

The players wanted the S.A. Group to stop the NPCs' actions. But no actions were taken. The S.A. Group thought of Satisfy's NPCs as 'residents of another world' and respected them as humans. They didn't intervene at all. The S.A. Group only wished for Satisfy's evolution to flow naturally.

While the majority of players were angry at the S.A. Group, a small number of players knew that the S.A. Group's operating policy was what made Satisfy fun. "The sense of immersion will decrease if the operators intervene every time something happens."

The S.A. Group wanted players to recognize Satisfy as more than just a game. In fact,

some players already saw Satisfy as another world, rather than as just a game. This recognition was purely due to the S.A. Group's operation policy. If the S.A. Group interfered in the flow of Satisfy, then the immersion of the users would fall sharply.

In any case, the conclusion was that the players realized that it was impossible to receive help from the S.A. Group. They had to invest an excessive amount of time and effort to complete the quest and move to the Overgeared Kingdom, or stay in their current kingdom. Not surprisingly, a lot of people chose to stay.

So what if they coveted the Grid set? It was impossible for ordinary people to clear the immigration quest that took more than two weeks. Many players were afraid of failing and turned away from the immigration quest.

This had a positive effect on the Overgeared Kingdom. The players performing the immigration quest were more enthusiastic and capable than most players. That's right: the attitude of the 15 kingdoms had the effect of filtering out talent for the Overgeared Kingdom.

Most of the players who completed the quest and moved to the Overgeared Kingdom were above average, directly contributing to the rise in the Overgeared Kingdom's strength.



"Amazing."

What happened in the days when he was away? Grid was impressed to see the number of people after he return to Reinhardt and he checked the kingdom's information. The number of players was close to 100,000. It was a much larger number than before.

Lauel covered half his face with his hand and laughed.

"This is a result of deliberately leaking out information that the quest rewards will be changed and using it as a means to promote the Overgeared Kingdom. Huhut, my genius and Your Majesty's great power has combined to create the flow of this time... It is enough to thrill the world." Kukukuk."

"Oh, really great. You're indeed Lauel. You have suffered a lot."

“...?”

Lauel was surprised. Wasn't Grid normally baffled and embarrassed by Lauel's words? Then he would ask Lauel to refrain from talking like that. However, Grid was different after not seeing each other for a fortnight. He wasn't embarrassed or confused when hearing Lauel's words. He replied like it was no big deal. Lauel misunderstood.

'His Majesty finally knows.'

He found out that Lauel's tone was actually cool?

“Huhuhut...”

Lauel was glad to be acknowledged. As Lauel smiled, unfamiliar people approached. They were people with 3D chibi type proportions. It was a cute combination of plump flesh and fierce eyes.

'Are they the evil eyes?'

The 17 evil eyes greeted Lauel.

“Kukukuk... It's you. It really is you.”

"The human who shared a previous life with us."

"You must've had a lonely fate, reincarnating as a human alone. Is was really tough."

“But now you don't have to worry. Our great evil eyes will be your companions.”

"Kukukuk, after repeating a few reincarnations, we are reunited... This is the attraction of our fate. It is truly great."

“The stars in the night sky are shining brighter today. Shall we drink from the deep lake to toast our reunion?”

“...Unbelievable.”

Lauel was amazed by the words of the evil eyes and laid a hand on his heart.

*Dugun dugun!*

His heartbeat was several times faster than usual.

'My previous life was true.'

In fact, sometimes he was worried. He wondered if he was a crazy person caught in a delusion. But now it wasn't a delusion. These people proved his past life. Sometimes he was a hero, sometimes a god, sometimes a villain. All of his past lives were true.

"Fate..."

"...Destiny."

There was strong trust and affection in the eyes of Lael and the evil eyes as they looked at each other.



"Summon all blacksmiths who have advanced techniques and above to Reinhardt."

The king's order was transmitted throughout the Overgeared Kingdom. The lords of various places immediately searched for the blacksmiths. As a result, there were eight more advanced blacksmiths in addition to the twelve directly raised by Grid and Khan in Reidan.

Grid was startled.

'Is it natural for there to be so many advanced blacksmiths?'

Advanced blacksmiths were the best talent that kingdoms wanted. Their techniques were excellent. The reason why a large number of advanced blacksmiths could be raised in Reidan was purely due to Grid and Khan. It was extremely rare for advanced blacksmiths to occur naturally.

Apart from the empire, ordinary kingdoms normally had less than 10 advanced blacksmiths. In addition, there were five more advanced blacksmiths in Reinhardt. Adding in the 12 advanced blacksmiths from Reidan, it was a total of 25.

"Gulp."

The blacksmiths gathered in the palace and gulped as they looked up at Grid. Grid was

their king and a legendary blacksmith. Now they came face to face with someone they admired.

'Apart from the kids that Khan and I raised, there are 13 advanced blacksmiths... Was the former Eternal Kingdom specialized in blacksmithing?'

Grid questioned it. As he was feeling puzzled, a blacksmith bowed to him. It was a young blacksmith called Rector.

"Go ahead."

"Your Majesty, if I can ask, do you remember a village called Rolling?"

"Rolling?"

Grid had visited more than one or two villages. The name wouldn't come to him unless it was a bit city or a village where a particular incident happened. Rector explained to Grid.

"It's a small village near the Vatican."

"Ah, that's right."

Now he remembered. A small mountain village filled with Rebecca statues. This was the place where he met the crook who he turned into a healing shuttle. It gave him the chance to meet Marie Rose.

"I'm a blacksmith from Rolling. The reason I was able to become an advanced blacksmith is thanks to Your Majesty."

"With my help?"

"Yes, I was a lowly blacksmith at the time operating the smithy after my father died. At that time, Your Majesty was an ordinary adventurer and you came to my smithy, giving me great teachings."

"...Eh?"

Since when?

"I got great enlightenment thanks to Your Majesty. I faithfully practiced your teachings and was able to become an advanced blacksmith. I always wanted to say thank you to Your Majesty and I am very pleased to have this opportunity. Thank you very much. Thanks to Your Majesty, I was able to become the blacksmith that I am now."

"..."

"The three people next to me are my students. They have all followed Grid's teachings and become advanced blacksmiths."

"..."

Grid didn't know what to say. He looked through his memories and recalled the little things he had forgotten.

'I stopped by Rolling's smithy to repair an item.'

He remembered that the owner was a lowly blacksmith who couldn't recognize a legendary blacksmith.

'The person from that time became an advanced blacksmith?'

The Overgeared Kingdom. He was the reason why there were so many advanced blacksmiths in the Eternal Kingdom. A smile emerged on Grid's face.

# Chapter 622

‘But it’s amazing.’

Grid had selected and trained 100 blacksmiths. According to experience, advanced blacksmiths weren’t easily born, no matter how much effort Grid and Khan used. Yet Rector had developed using just a few words of advice (?) from Grid and made himself an advanced blacksmith. This talent might exceeded the talents of the blacksmiths Grid found in Reidan.

‘Don’t tell me...’

Rector had the talent to grow into a blacksmith craftsman like Khan. In other words, he was a person in the rank of a genius? Grid was filled with anticipation and took out the Great Lord's Sword. It could only be upgraded to the King’s Sword once he proceeded with the king’s exclusive quest. He wanted to upgrade it as soon as possible, but he was too busy.

‘Character Observation.’

Name: Rector

Age: 28 Gender: Male

Occupation: Blacksmith

Level: 237

Strength: 250/600 Stamina: 899/1,300

Agility: 50/88 Intelligence: 420/420

Skills: Advanced Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship Lv. 2, Gain Abilities like a Sponge (S+), Tenacity that Never Gives Up (S+), Teaching by Rote (S+).



A blacksmith born in Rolling.

He is good at learning, has a strong commitment, and fast growth. The ability to instill his studies into others is also excellent. However, all these talents are limited to blacksmithing.

“Oh.”

Grid couldn't help exclaiming.

‘I'd like to dispatch him to Reidan.’

Did he have the talent of a blacksmith craftsman? The evaluation wasn't certain yet, but Rector was already a treasure of the Overgeared Kingdom. If he gave the one hundred blacksmiths he was raising in Reidan to Rector, he would be able to secure a large number of advanced blacksmiths faster.

'In addition, Rector became an advanced blacksmith thanks to me.'

He would certainly feel a high affinity with Grid.

‘I can trigger Blacksmith's Affection.’

[Blacksmith's Affection]

If you have the maximum affinity with a NPC blacksmith, you can raise their skill level by 1~5 levels.

The blacksmith who received your teachings will be loyal to you for life and will share with you every time they learn new item production methods.

He had acquired the skill in the past when Bairan was attacked and he rescued Smith. This skill allowed Khan to become a blacksmith craftsman and Smith to become an advanced blacksmith.

"Rector, do you like me?"

"Huh...?"

Rector felt burdened. It was because King Grid was observing him closely with a greedy expression. Now he was being asked if he liked King Grid? His arrogant imagination bloomed.

'I-Is he talking about homosexuality?'

Rector turned pale and a stir occurred among the other blacksmiths. It was at that moment.

"I really like you!"

An old blacksmith suddenly stood up and shouted. It was Bairan's blacksmith, Smith. He taught Grid how to make the jaffa arrows and became an advanced blacksmith thanks to Grid.

'The gay old man.'

Why had the atmosphere become like this? The confused Grid realized it the moment he saw Smith. He almost got misunderstood as a gay person. Grid ignored Smith and rose from the throne. He approached the trembling Rector and laid a hand on his head.

"Heok."

Rector took a deep breath. He was worried that the sexual harassment had started. But the other blacksmiths realized they had misunderstood. They couldn't see any lust from the appearance of Grid who put his hand on Rector's head. Rather, Grid had a holy appearance. As sunshine shone through the window, a legendary blacksmith put his hand on the head of a blacksmith. It was like a pope sprinkling holy water on his followers. From the standpoint of the blacksmiths who instinctively admired the legendary blacksmith, the present scene was divine.

"Rector."

"Yes... Yes, Your Highness."

Once the Holy Light Crown, Great Lord's Sword, and his high dignity stat was

combined, Grid released a force that overwhelmed the crowd. The blacksmiths gulped as they sensed the atmosphere.

"I will bestow affection on you."

*Paaaat!*

A golden glow emerged from Grid's large hand that was placed on Rector's head. It was brighter and warmer than the sun.

"Ahh..."

Rector shook as he was wrapped in light. He couldn't express it exactly, but he instinctively felt that he had received a great blessing. The same was true for those watching the scene. All the blacksmiths trembled at the sight. It was the power of Blacksmith's Affection.

The blacksmiths gathered in this place noticed that Grid had given Rector a great blessing. They were at a loss for words.

[Due to the effect of the Blacksmith's Affection skill, Rector's blacksmithing skill level has risen by 5!]

Grid was filled with joy when he saw the notification window. It was the day when Grid was deified by the blacksmiths.

'If you receive Grid's blessing, your blacksmithing skills will greatly increase.'

This fact spread throughout the whole continent as well as the Overgeared Kingdom. All the blacksmiths on the continent were more respectful towards Grid and dreamt of meeting him. Now when people thought of a legendary blacksmith, it was more likely they would name Grid than Pagma.



[Insane Dragon Iron]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan's madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability 'Proliferation.'

It doubles every 10 days.

This absurd nature makes it very difficult to control. The hardness is comparable to black iron, but the smelting difficulty is several times higher.

Weight: 5

#### [Insane Dragon Stone]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan's madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability 'Suppression.'

The hardness is very low, but when mixed with other minerals, it has the function of eliminating the characteristic of those minerals.

Weight: 1

#### [Insane Dragon Bead]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan's madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability 'Rampage.'

When mixed with other minerals, it multiplies the mineral's characteristic.

If a human touches this mineral, they would lose their sense of reason and can't smelt it. Use with caution.

Weight: 300

There was a smithy dedicated to Grid inside Reinhardt Palace. It was natural that a smithy was built for Grid once he was a king. Grid brought the advanced blacksmiths there and took out the three types of insane dragon materials. First, it was the insane dragon bead. It was a circular green mineral. The dense mineral was the size of a soccer ball. However, the weight was considerable.

"Khan, can you touch this mineral once?"

It was a dangerous mineral that caused the 'rampage' stage. Grid didn't have any problems touching it because he was resistant, but there would be a big problem if the advanced blacksmiths touched the insane dragon bead. However, Khan was a blacksmith craftsman.

Grid was full of expectations. He thought that a blacksmith craftsman might be able to overcome the mineral's curse. The result...

"Well, it is pretty heavy. It will take a considerable amount of time and skill if you want to smelt this."

As Grid expected, Khan wasn't cursed by the insane dragon bead. Grid smiled at the sight.

'It's reassuring.'

Khan was Grid's first friend. Grid always relied on him. Grid once again felt a great liking for Khan and explained to the blacksmiths.

"These three minerals were obtained from the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan."

"...!"

The blacksmiths were agitated. Dragon lair. It was natural to be surprised that the minerals were obtained from a dragon lair. Grid ignored them and continued the explanation.

"The insane dragon iron infinitely multiples. It's the same when it's a mineral or used

as a material for a tool.”

“Huh...?”

The blacksmiths were surprised. A mineral that multiplied infinitely? Then wasn't it a dream mineral?

Grid grinned.

"Let's just say it is my subordinate's great achievement. In any case, this proliferation isn't always an advantage. Tools made using the insane dragon iron can't be used because the weight keeps increasing. That's why this insane dragon stone is needed."

Grid's explanation continued. After describing the minerals in detail to the blacksmiths at the site, he asked them to make the Grid set using these minerals in the future.

"From today on, you will do special training until you can make the Grid set. It might take a few days or weeks."

"We will work hard to follow your instructions!"

"There is no greater glory than being taught directly by Your Majesty! I will learn, even if it takes a few months or a few years!"

“Okay.”

From this day onwards, the sound of hammering in Reinhardt's smithy didn't stop. The blacksmiths gathered under Grid devoted themselves to learning without losing their enthusiasm until they mastered the Grid set. In the process, the blacksmiths built up a great liking for Grid. The king himself gave them great instructions. It was natural to feel favorable towards him.

A fortnight later.

“Blacksmith's Affection.”

All 22 advanced blacksmiths were blessed by Grid, except for Khan, Smith, and Rector, who had already received it. They grew significantly and mastered how to make the Grid set.

"All of you will soon be the power of the Overgeared Kingdom. Don't forget this fact and do your best in your role."

"As you command!"

As a kingdom built by a blacksmith, the blacksmiths of the Overgeared Kingdom were becoming the best on the West Continent. Grid and his blacksmiths wouldn't stop until all the residents became overgeared.

'Of course, I can't be left behind in the process.'

Grid's survivability had increased exponentially after obtaining the First King title. Combined with the infinite stiffness of the God Hands and Mjolnir, Grid could function as a perfect tanker. His ability as a damage dealer was relatively weaker. Grid was determined to increase his damage.

'I don't have enough attack power unless God's Command gives me a good boost... '

It was tiring to rely on luck to activate God's Command.

'I will create a weapon for myself.'

Grid decided and pulled out Belial's bones and leather. These were the only materials left after making items to give to his meritorious retainers.

"This as well."

Grid smiled with satisfaction as he looked at the seven insane dragon beads he obtained from the nest.

'It multiplies the unique characteristic of the mineral?'

Was if the demon energy in Belial's bones and leather became twice as strong?

"Kukukuk... The concept this time is a magic sword."

It would also be nice to make a new crown to fit the dark ambience of his new weapon. Now that Grid could wear both a crown and a helmet, the performance of the crown was also important.

‘I’ll show a stronger demon-like force than the great demons.’

Everyone couldn’t help looking up to the Overgeared King.



# Chapter 623

'Be cool.'

Overgeared King Grid was the leader of hundreds of thousands of people. Even a five year old boy recognized and relied on Grid. Grid had a duty to be dignified. It was so that some people wouldn't feel embarrassed, some people might respect him, and some people would feel fear. It was natural for a king to be dignified and appearance was one of the basic elements of dignity.

'The Overgeared Kingdom is still weak. There are many potential enemies.'

Grid decided it would be good to have an intimidating appearance. The reason he decided to make a sword wasn't because he caught Lael and the evil eyes' chuuni illness, but a reasonable judgment. There was a problem. Grid's aesthetic sense was lower than average.

"Magic sword... A big gem reminiscent of a red eye will be in the middle of the handle, while the left and right sides of the handle are designed to look like bat wings. The crown will be pointed like lightning, looking threatening..."

Yes yes. Grid nodded happily while thinking about it. Khan closely observed the insane dragon iron and asked him.

"In order to use the insane dragon iron properly, it's necessary to secure the same amount of insane dragon stone as insane dragon iron. However, doesn't the insane dragon iron infinitely proliferates while the insane dragon stone is finite?"

"I already sent miners to the insane dragon nest. They will provide a steady supply of insane dragon stone. Rather, Khan, you should be more comfortable with me in private."

"It's an honor just standing by your side. I respect Your Majesty so much that I can't be as comfortable as before."

"Why are you like this?"

“Going back to my point, I’m guessing that the resources in the dragon nest won’t be infinite. One day, the insane dragon stone will be depleted and you won’t be able to utilize the insane dragon iron properly.”

“Hrmm... I know that, but...”

Grid had already experimented with the insane dragon stones.

In order to suppress the growth of the insane dragon iron, it was necessary to mix it in a blend of 10 insane dragon iron and 5 insane dragon stone. The result of this experiment suggested that the quantity of the insane dragon iron will eventually outnumber the insane dragon stone.

But what could he do? He couldn’t make the insane dragon stone himself.

“Unfortunately, it can’t be helped. Once the insane dragon stone runs out, I will throw away the insane dragon iron as a resource material.”

"Hrmm... What if you make a hammer and anvil with the insane dragon stone?"

"Eh?"

“What if you make tools with the suppression ability of the insane dragon stone and the proliferation ability of the insane dragon iron?”

“Ah!”

Players who first started Satisfy didn’t know anything. It was the NPCs who guided them. As the players grew, the NPCs would grow and steadily teach them. Khan’s advice deserved to be heard and Grid gained great enlightenment from this.

‘Won’t items made from the insane dragon iron or insane dragon stone retain their abilities?’

If he made a hammer and anvil out of these materials, it was possible that the insane dragon iron’s proliferation ability would be nullified by the insane dragon stone’s suppression ability. In other words, the insane dragon iron’s infinite proliferation ability could be controlled.

“I will try it.”

The insane dragon stone's hardness was low. In order to produce a hammer and anvil strong enough to temper the insane dragon iron, other minerals needed to be mixed in. Grid made a hammer and anvil by mixing black iron with the insane dragon stone. The result?

[You have succeeded in making the item.]

[Black Insane Dragon Hammer]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 410/410 Attack Power: 130

A hammer made by the legendary blacksmith Grid who is becoming a myth.

It is made of black iron and is quite durable. More minerals can be tempered without much difficulty.

However, this hammer also contains a large amount of insane dragon stone. It is possible to remove the characteristics of the mineral due to the 'Suppression' ability. Don't use this hammer for minerals with unique characteristics.

Conditions of Use: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 1.

Weight: 400

[Black Insane Dragon Anvil]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 2,500/2,500

An anvil made by the legendary blacksmith Grid who is becoming a myth.

It is made of black iron and is quite durable. It is durable enough to withstand strong and continuous friction.

However, this anvil contains a large amount of insane dragon stone. It is possible to remove the characteristics of the mineral due to the 'Suppression' ability. Don't use this anvil for minerals with unique characteristics.

Conditions of Use: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 1.

Weight: 6,900

"Okay!"

It was as Khan expected. The suppression ability was exerted even after it was made into a tool. Grid smiled with satisfaction as he tried to use the hammer and anvil on the insane dragon iron. Then he was disappointed.

[The Black Insane Dragon Hammer and Black Insane Dragon Anvil have failed to suppress the ability of the insane dragon iron.]

"Ah."

It seemed that the suppression ability of the hammer and anvil was too weak to have an effect on the pure insane dragon iron.

"Hrmm."

He was disappointed because he expected too much. Khan frowned and expressed his personal opinion.

"How about making a hammer and anvil with a combination of the insane dragon bead and insane dragon stone? I think the insane dragon bead's ability will amplify the suppression of the insane dragon stone. If the effect of the oppression becomes stronger, it can sufficiently suppress the insane dragon iron's ability."

"...A genius?"

Grid didn't depend on Khan for nothing. As a blacksmith craftsman, Khan was very talented and really helped Grid. Grid believed that Khan's hypothesis was reliable and invested one of the seven insane dragon beads to create a new hammer and anvil.

### [Insane Dragon Hammer]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 630/630 Attack Power: 290

A hammer made by the legendary blacksmith Grid who is becoming a myth.

It is made of a insane dragon bead and is quite durable. Any mineral can be tempered.

However, this hammer also contains a large amount of insane dragon stone. The insane dragon stone's suppression ability is amplified by the insane dragon bead.

Once this hammer is used to smelt minerals, the unique characteristics of the minerals are unconditionally deleted. Don't use this hammer for minerals with unique characteristics.

Conditions of Use: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 3.

Weight: 600

### [Insane Dragon Anvil]

Rating: Unique

Omitted.

"Kuoh...!"

Khan's hypothesis was correct. The excited Grid tried the hammer and anvil on the

insane dragon iron and the result was excellent. The insane dragon iron's proliferation ability was completely suppressed. With this hammer and anvil, it would be possible to produce items for a long time with the insane dragon iron, which infinitely multiplied.

"Good! Amazing!"

Grid jumped with joy. On the other hand, Khan's expression wasn't good.

"One insane dragon bead was used to make the hammer and anvil... In other words, only seven Insane Dragon Hammer and Anvil sets can be created."

"...Ah, right. There are only seven insane dragon beads. No, it is more like six."

Grid was going to use one of the insane dragon beads as part of his magic sword.

'Is it possible that the miners dispatched to the dragon nest can find more insane dragon beads?'

Anything would be fine! In any case, there was nothing that would be resolved quickly. Khan comforted the frustrated Grid.

"Don't worry about it now. Our workforce is limited in the first place."

That's right. Only 26 blacksmiths, including Khan and Grid, could use the Insane Dragon Hammer and Anvil set. Putting aside Grid, who would be focusing on personal activities, and Rector, who would be sent to Reidan, only 24 would be using it. Even if he made more hammers and anvils, the work hours of the 24 people were limited.

"We will have the 24 people alternate using the six hammer and anvil sets to work around the clock."

"Cough... Advanced blacksmiths need to sleep at least four hours a day. If we work them more..."

"Huh?"

"No, nothing. I'll leave this to you. Khan, please be careful of your health, as well as that person called Smith. Don't look into that widower's eyes."

“...”

Now all the preparations are over. He secured a large number of insane dragon iron, which infinitely proliferated. There was also the hammer and anvil that could control the insane dragon iron's ability to proliferate, as well as the blacksmiths who could make the Grid set. In the future, the Overgeared Kingdom would focus on the mass production of the Grid set, which was the kingdom's strongest weapon.

*-Lauel, the preparations are over. Now the quests can be linked.*

*-Kukukuk...! It's finally time to unseal the quests? Kuock, what is this trembling? Is the black dragon sealed in my body trying to run amok?*

-...

At this time, Grid couldn't imagine. There was another use of the insane dragon iron. It was a very innovative use.



[A kingdom quest 'For the Kingdom' has been created.]

[For the Kingdom (1)]

Kingdom Quest.

Eliminate monsters or unauthorized organizations that threaten the security of the kingdom.

Quest Clear Reward: Experience and gold.

[For the Kingdom (2)]

Kingdom Quest.

Hunt monsters, dedicate a certain amount of resources or labor to the Overgeared Kingdom, or purchase more than a certain amount from the stores in the Overgeared Kingdom.

Quest Clear Reward: Experience and gold.

[For the Kingdom (3)]

Kingdom Quest.

Listen to the people of Reinhardt and help them live a more affluent life.

Quest Clear Reward: Mass production Grid weapon.

[The 'For my Kingdom' quest consists of 21 stages in total. There is no time limit and you can give up along the way.]

[Grid's mass production set items can be obtained from the quest rewards and those with a high ability can collect all the set items.]

This was announced to all 100,000 players in the Overgeared Kingdom. But the quest difficulty was quite high. The level of the monsters to be hunted or the amount paid to the kingdom was quite high, so a player had to be at least level 180 to challenge it.

It meant only 10,000 of the 100,000 players could challenge it. Even the 1~3rd stage quests were difficult. It was hard to guess how hard the later quests would be. But there was no backlash. This challenging quest gave a clear sense of purpose to the players in the Overgeared Kingdom.

'I must become stronger so that I can challenge the quest!'

The Overgeared Kingdom started to become active. It was the power of items.



(Column) Shin Youngwoo.

Recently, the linked kingdom quest is a hot topic among users. The linked quest



consists of 21 steps in total and grants a mass production Grid item every three quests.

Grid set. The name seems somewhat cheap due to 'mass production' being attached to it, but no one disparages its value. When would an ordinary user get a chance to use items made by a legendary blacksmith? I can imagine how many people reading this article will want to migrate to the Overgeared Kingdom with the aim of obtaining the Grid set. In addition, pay attention to the contents of the linked quest announced by the kingdom.

The contents of the linked quests are currently open to the 8th stage and they are all directly related to the development of the Overgeared Kingdom. I'm confident that these quests will lead to the rapid development of the kingdom. The Overgeared Kingdom will become rich. It will overwhelm the kingdoms where NPCs reign as king.

Grid has created havoc with just the power of his items. Who would've imagined that he would use the power of a blacksmith in this way? At least, I didn't expect it. Those reading this article should be the same.

Look back at the time when Grid first appeared in the world. You probably laughed at him and called him 'overgeared' in a derogatory manner. You didn't know the true power of items.

Grid, Shin Youngwoo. An ordinary youth of South Korea. No, a young man below average is now the center of the world. And he can be your future.

Do you play virtual reality games? Then immerse yourself. Enjoy it like crazy.

You can be the second Shin Youngwoo, the second Grid.

# Chapter 624

'It feels like finishing my first homework.'

Grid was proud after establishing the production system for the Grid set. What country could produce infinite items with unlimited resources? It was a feat that deserved praise for eternity. Of course, the production of the Grid set would be slow right now, but that story would change once more advanced blacksmiths, Insane Dragon Hammers, and Anvils were acquired in the future. It was possible for their military power to grow faster than the Saharan Empire.

'...No, that isn't possible yet.'

The population and resources of the West Continent were biased towards the empire. The empire was likely to have much better minerals than the insane dragon iron.

'They will have hundreds of advanced blacksmiths too. Most of the ranking blacksmith players belong to the empire.'

There was no need for Grid to think about the empire's power when he was an ordinary player. But now things had changed. The Saharan Empire was a potential enemy that could threaten the Overgeared Kingdom with just its existence. The king of the Overgeared Kingdom was obliged to keep an eye on the empire. The problem was that morale would be reduced when thinking about the empire.

'Well... Right now, the empire isn't interested in us. Let's not worry about unnecessary things right now.'

According to rumors circulating among the players, the empire still perceived the Overgeared Kingdom as weak. This was even after hearing rumors that the Overgeared King Grid had overwhelmed the representatives of the 15 kingdoms and made one of them a vassal.

'Is it because there's no need to worry about a struggle between minnows?'

It was bad for his ego, but it was an opportunity. The Overgeared Kingdom would conserve its strength while the empire was ignoring it. The basic premise for building

power was Grid's growth.

'I should go hunting once I make Belial's magic sword.'

Grid's desire for strength was great. He was one of the best among players, but he still had a weak foundation to be called the 'strongest.' There were monsters and NPCs more powerful than himself. It was natural to want greater strength.

'The Red Knights of the empire seem amazing.'

In particular, the solo number knights. Based on the rumors, they could take Kraugel out with one finger.

'Won't I die in a blink of an eye?'

*Tremble!*

The Grid shivering with fear never imagined it. The Reidorn confined in his dungeon was actually one of the famous solo number knights.

"Grid."

What type of magic sword should he make? Grid was thinking about it when an elf came to visit him. It was Sticks, who had recently been made principle of the Overgeared Academy in Reinhardt. A sage. A wise man was placed as the head of a school? Wasn't this a serious waste of manpower? Sticks questioned it, but hadn't objected to Grid's appointment. Grid was his lifesaver and the key to releasing the curse on the Behen Archipelago. Sticks wanted to follow his will.

"What's going on?"

Grid asked after not seeing Sticks for a long time. He was apathetic, but it wasn't because he disliked Sticks. Sticks was an ideal elf beauty and it was burdensome to stand next to him.

'I feel like a squid.'

In any case, Sticks spoke without hiding his luminous beauty.

"Great Demon Belial was destroyed, and I noticed something while watching you

afterwards. The items you're making are very limited."

"...!!"

Grid had a total of 2,080 production methods. Around 200 of them were methods he acquired by himself, while the remaining 1,880 production methods were all provided by the Overgeared members. In other words, it was very difficult for a player to learn 2,000 production methods alone. Yet Sticks said that Grid was lacking production methods.

Grid also didn't deny it. Why?

'It's true that I'm limited.'

So what if he had 2,000 production methods? More than half of them were weapons and armor. The different 'types' of production methods that Grid possessed were very limited. For example, there was no way to make cloth clothing. He couldn't make the robes that he needed in large quantities after becoming a king.

'There's only one method to create a crown.'

The only way to know how to make the Holy Light Crown was to achieve a 100% understanding with it. Grid had earned the First King title and felt the necessity of a crown, but he didn't have the ability to produce a worthy crown. Of course, it was a different story if he used the creation skill. However, this had a limited number of uses.

'The reason Sticks is talking about production methods... '

It looked like a quest!

*Duguen!*

A light of anticipation shone in Grid's eyes.

"That's right. As you said, the items I can make are very limited. It still isn't comparable to Pagma. Can you help me with this?"

"I'm called a sage because I have a vast amount of knowledge. There is now information that comes to mind when thinking about the culture, history, and legends of the fallen Eternal Kingdom."

“Information...!”

As expected, the sage didn't disappoint him. Grid was confident that the conversation with Sticks was a prelude to the quest. Indeed, a notification window popped up in front of him.

[A new Pagma's Descendant class quest has been created.]

[Collection of New Production Methods (1)]

### Class Quest

You are the successor to Pagma's techniques, but not his true successor. The techniques you have gained are learned from the book that Pagma left behind.

You have the techniques to become a myth that goes beyond the legends, but you are still lacking in overall knowledge!

In order to expand your foundation as a blacksmith, you need to learn various types of production methods!

Follow the clues of the Sage Sticks and gain new types of production methods.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +2. Underwear production method. A following linked quest.

“Oh...! Ohh!”

It had been a while since he gained a new class quest after acquiring Braham's soul!

“The reward is two levels and learning how to make underwear? Huh?”

The delight in Grid's face disappeared like a lie. Then he shouted at the innocent Sticks.

“Underwear production method? Is this a joke?”

"Humans are interesting creatures. You can change emotions so suddenly, unlike our elves who are always calm..."

"No, this is ridiculous! Why do I need to learn how to make underwear?"

Of course, underwear was important. Some people avoided underwear for certain reasons, but most people wore underwear. The stability and cleanliness of underwear couldn't be ignored. But in Satisfy, the concept of underwear was slightly different from reality. It was merely a screen. It was a screen that kept players from unnecessarily exposing important parts. The name of the underwear that Grid was wearing was simply 'Underwear.' It was the grey underwear given to all male players in Satisfy and didn't have any function.

"Look!"

The agitated Grid suddenly pulled down his pants. Then he pointed to his underwear that he had worn daily for nine Satisfy years.

"Why should I make another?"

Blacksmith. He was a legendary blacksmith and he had to make underwear? He was so outraged that he was speechless. After knowing that his reward for the class quest was the underwear production method, Grid's emotions went beyond disappointment into rage. Then Sticks spoke.

"Do you know that us elves also have occupations like blacksmiths and tailors?"

"Of course, these occupations are necessary for any species. That's how food and clothing is obtained."

"That's right. The craftsmanship isn't better than humans or dwarves, but there are also blacksmiths and tailors among the elves. And there was a famous underwear maker among the elven tailors. The underwear I am wearing now is made by the tailor. I have been wearing it for 613 years, and it's very functional. It's well ventilated and always keeps me in good condition."

"No, what nonsense..."

There were too many parts to tackle. It started out with a quest for a blacksmith to learn how to make underwear, only to suddenly talk about elven tailors? He was

wearing the same underwear for 613 years?

'How nasty.'

Grid wasn't aware that him wearing the same underwear for nine years was also dirty. Sticks explained to him.

"I want to tell you that underwear made with techniques have unusual functions. Grid, I think the underwear you make will boast excellent features."

"Huh?"

Let's think about it. In Satisfy, underwear was a basic item that should be worn below primary items. What if it had specific options?

'A profit?'

It was much better to have some defense than no functions. He got the concept of secondary defense.

"In addition, underwear is made of cloth. What does making underwear suggest? It means you can learn how to handle cloth. Grid, you still can't make cloth pieces, right?"

"Ah...! I see!"

Let's look back to when he made the Hooded Zip Up and Lantier's Cloak. As a blacksmith, Grid couldn't produce cloth items and eventually consumed his creation skill.

'But once I learn how to make cloth armor, I won't have to consume the creation skill when making cloak type items in the future!'

Grid got over his anger at the class quest reward and laughed again.

'I can also make underwear and give it as a private gift to Irene...'

Irene looked even more beautiful at night. This was great. Grid imagined Irene looking more seductive than she did in the vampire pajamas and then he was reminded of Yura and Jishuka.

‘I always wondered about the exact sizes of those two...’

Could he use functional underwear as an excuse to get their sizes?

“Hehe.”

The smile couldn’t leave Grid’s face. It wasn’t a greedy smile, but a pure smile. Sticks was somewhat surprised.

‘He can look this boyish?’

A human with a clean soul. Looking on his attitude towards his peers and people, Sticks could tell that Grid was an upright person. He was different from ordinary humans. Sticks felt more liking towards Grid and gave him detailed quest information.

"Go north. It’s the territory that Duke Steim rules. You will find clues about an underwear craftsman there."

“Okay. I will also get to see my father-in-law.”

Grid nodded and left straight away. He would delay making the magic sword. In the course of completing his class quest, he would acquire new production methods and his knowledge about item production would become higher.

“Huhuhut!”

With the functional underwear, he had an opportunity to increase his items and know the sizes of the world’s greatest beauties! Grid was so excited that his laughter didn’t cease. The passing players were surprised.

“Heok. That’s Grid, right?”

“No way... There’s no way Grid would have his pants down on the road...”

“...I didn’t see it.”

It was fortunate that players not belonging to the Overgeared Guild weren’t familiar with Grid. If the players could see Grid now, it would spread all types of rumors on the Internet.



# Chapter 625

*TL: Changing Eat Jokbal in Bed to Eat Spicy Jokbal*

"It's cold. This isn't a place for decent people to live in."

"This is the reason why Winston's NPCs told me to buy fur clothing."

"This is why the advice of NPCs should be listened to..."

Frontier. It was the capital of Duke Steim's territory, located at the northernmost tip of the Overgeared Kingdom. Snowstorms raged all year round and first time visitors were frustrated by the cold. Some of the low level players were freezing.

"How could this cold place grow to be the best city in the north?"

"I agree. It's difficult to grow crops in the cold and the scope of people's activities will be reduced."

In the days of the Eternal Kingdom, there had been a large number of monsters living in the northern part of the kingdom. But the intrepid Duke Steim fought the monsters and helped the north achieve a prosperous growth. How could it grow so much when farming was difficult because of the cold?

It was due to the large number of monster habitats still left. The northern people hunted monsters, ate the monster's meat, exported the monster's accessories, rode them, and accumulated wealth. The cold wasn't a problem either. The northern people were strong in the cold and there was a saying that the 'northern people don't know the cold.' Some people appreciated it because of their natural constitution, but the actual truth?

"The northern people don't feel the cold thanks to this underwear. Don't you want to buy this underwear?"

*Tremble tremble.*

As soon as a shivering group of players arrived at Frontier, NPCs rushed towards them.

They were holding underwear in their hands. It was furry underwear.

"The underwear made from a yeti's fur has the excellent effect of protecting your body from freezing and frostbite. This underwear is a must for the north. All the northern people are wearing this underwear."

"There are so many underwear merchants?"

In every city, there were merchants who targeted tourists and travelers. But he had never seen a merchant trying to sell underwear to travelers.

"Sigh, it's okay. I won't buy such useless things."

How warm would it be to wear underwear? Players with prejudices against underwear didn't listen to the merchants. Some players checked the details of the underwear, but they were just disappointed.

[Northern Underwear]

Underwear made with a thick layer of yeti leather.

It has the effect of protecting the body from the freezing cold, but it is too thick to feel comfortable.

\* Cold resistance +5%.

\* Agility -5%.

All lower body skills will decrease by 10%.

It was an item with too many penalties just for raising cold resistance by 5%.

'It's amazing that underwear has options.'

'The 5% drop in agility is huge.'

‘There aren’t many monsters in the area, but being a little cold is better than being weakened.’

A magician with low agility wouldn’t care, but a 5% drop in agility was fatal to most classes. The disappointed players refused the merchants and left.

"Give me those underwear."

One man suddenly appeared and checked the details of the underwear the merchants were selling. It was a man who didn’t feel the cold at all, as his body wasn’t shaking, despite not wearing fur clothes. His face couldn’t be confirmed because he was wearing a hat with a wide brim.

"The options are all the same despite the underwear type. Isn’t there any better underwear?"

"There is better underwear, but it’s only sold to nobles."

"Why?"

The man who showed interest in the underwear was Grid. He hid his identity because he didn’t want to attract attention from other players.

"There’s only one tailor who can make better underwear in Frontier. The underwear he made was too expensive to sell to the general public due to a lack of quantity."

‘The underwear maker is a tailor.’

Grid predicted that not just anyone could make underwear. If all tailors knew how to make underwear, it would be commercialized and the current players would be wearing individualistic underwear.

‘Maybe it’s because of the weather here that Frontier’s tailors learned how to make underwear.’

The northern people had to find a way to withstand the cold. One of those methods would’ve been the production of warm underwear.

"The underwear craftsman... No, where can I meet the tailor?"

"Nobody knows. He suddenly disappeared one day."

"The tailor disappeared? Why?"

"Who knows? He vanished without a trace."

"Cough..."

Indeed, this class quest wasn't easy.

'I need to gather clues.'

He needed to find out where the underwear craftsman had disappeared to and find him in order to learn how to make underwear. Grid burned with motivation and started to walk around Frontier. He asked the NPC residents about the underwear craftsman and eventually attracted people's attention.



"Recently, there is a suspicious man inquiring about Sir Fatima."

Advanced tailor Fatima. Many nobles were confused when the treasure of Frontier disappeared. They were worried that they wouldn't be able to wear underwear made by Fatima again. Thus, the nobles searched for Fatima's whereabouts. But none of them could find Fatima.

It was natural they couldn't find him. Fatima had been kidnapped and imprisoned by a noble of Frontier, Earl Bruno. Who could possibly imagine that Earl Bruno kidnapped Fatima?

"Sir Fatima, aren't you happy that so many people are looking for you?"

"Why... Why are you doing this?"

Underneath Earl Bruno's residence. The chained up Fatima was terrified. He was uneasy because he was abducted by a nobleman for an unknown reason. Earl Bruno laughed as he sat in a chair, crossed his legs and cleaned his fingernails.

"What do I want? Of course it's your underwear."

"H-Haven't I sold underwear to you many times?"

"I want to know how to make the underwear. If you teach me how to make your luxury underwear, I promise to spare your life."

Earl Bruno was paying attention to the underwear business. Frontier's nobles and residents only perceived underwear as 'something to make the body warm.' However, Earl Bruno thought that the possibilities of underwear were endless. He thought that if he made various functional underwear and sold it to the royalty and nobles of each kingdom, he would be able to collect a lot of money.

"Does Duke Steim know...?"

Was Duke Steim behind Earl Bruno? Fatima thought the worst while Earl Bruno replied cynically.

"I don't intend to share this good business information with a traitor."

"Traitor...?"

Earl Bruno was Duke Steim's right arm man. The first thing Duke Steim did as soon as King Grid appointed him a duke was to make Bruno his earl. Duke Steim completely trusted Earl Bruno. Yet Earl Bruno called Duke Steim a turncoat. Killing intent filled Earl Bruno's eyes.

"Isn't he a traitor for giving up his loyalty to the royal family and helping his son-in-law's rebellion?"

Fatima's face paled.

"You are... Part of the Anti Grid Alliance?"

Anti Grid Alliance. They consisted of the nobles of Eternal. They couldn't accept Grid as a king and wanted to bring him down from the throne. On the day of the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony, it was known that the alliance was defeated by Duke Steim and Duke Chris. But some remnants still remained, and surprisingly, Earl Bruno was one of them.

"At present, more than 10% of the nobles of the Overgeared Kingdom belong to the Anti Grid Alliance. Of course, they are seemingly loyal to Grid, but it's just an act."

Earl Bruno needed a lot of money. The money would be used to hire soldiers and prepare weapons!

"The Anti Grid alliance will first eliminate Duke Steim, swallow the north, and then confront Grid. But a lot of money is required to do that. Therefore, I need your underwear making method. Now, Sir Fatima. Aren't you also a person of Eternal? You should cooperate with us."

'He's crazy.'

The kingdom was stabilizing after the end of the war, and now he wanted to start another war? In the end, only the people would suffer. Boys would be forcibly conscripted into the war and many people would lose their lives and family. Fatima was furious.

"How funny. Earl Bruno, you're just masking your ambitions behind loyalty. You don't care about the comfort of your people at all."

"What would a mere tailor know?" Earl Bruno's face turned red and he started to wield his whip. "If you don't want to die, tell me how to make your underwear!"

"Ugh!"

Fatima was wounded and felt afraid. It was enough to make him shed tears. But he didn't give in. His pride as a tailor wasn't cheap. But how long could he endure? Earl Bruno's violence and intimidation continued over the next few days and Fatima's will gradually weakened.

Earl Bruno was convinced.

"It's meaningless to resist. No one in the world will save you. In the end, you will succumb to me."

"Ugh... Ugh!"

Earl Bruno's whipping became more severe and Fatima's willpower was like a flame in front of the wind.



"He was last sighted near Earl Bruno's mansion."

The last four days. Grid walked through Frontier and gathered information from the residents. As a result, he learned that the underwear maker's name was Fatima and the last place he was sighted.

"Earl Bruno... He's my father-in-law's aide?"

Grid hadn't spent a single penny while staying at Frontier. Every time he was hungry or tired, he went to Duke Steim's castle.

"That's right, Your Highness."

There was no time to visit the castle today so lunch was prepared for him. In response to Grid's request, Duke Steim personally delivered the packed lunch and responded politely.

"Earl Bruno is my most trusted person. He's old-fashioned, but has a strong sense of loyalty. Your Majesty, please enjoy the yeti dish. It's good for your energy."

"Well well, gulp. Hmmm, I should go visit Earl Bruno. Maybe he has seen Fatima."

"Have some tea. Your Highness, why are you looking for Fatima?"

"It's to learn how to make underwear."

"...?"

Did he hear wrong? Duke Steim doubted his ears. Grid, who became the king of a nation, was trying to learn how to make underwear?

"N-No, Your Majesty. Why do you have to learn how to make underwear?"

"...It's my job."

"...???"

"In any case, I ate well, Father-in-law."

Grid recovered his stamina to the maximum and gave the empty lunch box to Duke

Steim. Then he laughed and wore his hat again.

'I'm looking forward to meeting my father-in-law's right arm man.'



# Chapter 626

XX city, XX district.

It was originally a very quiet neighborhood located on the outskirts of Seoul. It was the level of a village with simple facilities and farming fields. However, the atmosphere of the neighborhood changed drastically since Overgeared King Grid built the 10 billion won Youngwoo Building.

If people went there, they could see Grid! People filled with anticipation started gathering in XX District and the people of XX District started trading with them. Seven months after the Youngwoo Building was constructed, XX District was able to grow into the busiest area in XX City.

Some citizens felt so grateful they argued that the name of XX should be changed to the Youngwoo District.



The Youngwoo Building had a low number of floors, but a luxurious appearance. Only expensive materials were used and a world famous architect designed the building. It cost 10 billion won for a reason.

In front of Youngwoo's Building.

"This is Grid's building."

"I want to see Grid's roof penthouse."

"Let's look around. Do you intend to just go back after coming all the way here?"

Chinese tourists were gathered. They were the main culprits who spat and left cigarette butts all over XX District. The merchants around the Youngwoo Building looked at them with uneasy eyes.

"They want to go into Youngwoo-ssi's building..."

“It’s possible. Not all Chinese people are like this, but the majority of Chinese tourists are famous for not having common sense. They don’t care about signposts forbidding entrance.”

“Maybe... They want to interfere with Youngwoo-ssi’s game?”

For the residents of XX District, Shin Youngwoo was their hero and benefactor. Thanks to Youngwoo, the local commercial district developed and they were able to accumulate wealth. Of course they loved him. The merchants wanted to help Youngwoo and approached the Chinese tourists.

"Tourists, this building is mainly used as an officetel, except for the cafes and restaurants on the first floor."

"Tourists shouldn't be blocking the elevator entrance for the residents."

"What are these Koreans saying?"

"We can't enter the building?"

"What's with these guys?"

The eyes of the Chinese tourists turned nasty. They stared angrily at the residents trying to protect Youngwoo's privacy.

"What right do you have to interfere with us?"

"Koreans really don't understand! They're just small village people!"

"Uhh..."

The merchants shrank back as the atmosphere started to turn ugly. There were many Chinese tourists and the impression they gave off was terrible. In the first place, it wasn't good to get tangled up with people who had no common sense. At that moment.

"What's happening?"

A beautiful girl in a school uniform appeared. She had milky white skin, a small face, and slender limbs in the ratio of a model. Her identity was Youngwoo's younger sister, Sehee.

"Ruby...!"

"Saintess Ruby!"

"She's no different from her appearance in the game!"

"It's the color of South Korea!"

The Chinese tourists became excited. They rushed towards Sehee.

"Signature!"

"Can I have a photo?"

"Shake hands...! No, let's hug!!"

It was complete chaos. Almost 50 Chinese tourists surrounded the small and fragile girl.

"S-Sehee...!"

The merchants paled. They tried to protect the frightened Sehee, but they were pushed aside by the Chinese tourists.

"Kyaaak!"

The moment that Sehee screamed as she was forcibly embraced by a Chinese man.

*Kkiiik.*

"...?!"

There was a large luxury car that could be seen in movies. A limousine more than 10 meters long appeared beside the Chinese tourists. The Chinese tourists were surprised and focused on the limousine.

"I'm quickly becoming mad." *(TL: This is Chinese written in Korean. I guessed the meaning based on googling, but might not be completely accurate.)*

A man emerged from the limousine and glared at the Chinese tourists with cold eyes.

It was fearsome killing intent. His sharp look seemed to pierce the hearts of the Chinese tourists like a dagger.

“H-Hao...!”

The Chinese tourists confirmed the identity of the man and were astonished. The miracle of the continent, Hao. Why was the best Chinese ranker in South Korea? The Chinese tourists wondered if this was a dream as Hao moved to protect Sehee.

"Making a fuss when visiting a foreign land... Don't you know that your unreasonable behavior affects all of us? Get out of here before I call the embassy to get rid of you."

“Ugh...”

Hao was someone who couldn't be ignored in China. There was a rumor that even the president was Hao's fan. Hao's influence was enough to reach the embassy. The Chinese tourists started to run away. In addition, today's event would be published as an article in China. It claimed that the Chinese should no longer disgrace their country when visiting other countries, which led to the disappearance of the noisy Chinese tourists in front of Youngwoo's building.

“Are you okay? Miss Ruby?”

Hao asked in awkward Korean. Sehee nodded. Her big eyes made her look like a small and cute squirrel.

“Thanks to you.”

“It's very fortunate.”

Hao looked at Sehee with a gentle expression. He might've met many beautiful women in China, but it was a rare experience to see a woman as beautiful as Sehee. It was inevitable that he would like her. Sehee thought he was gentle like her brother and felt comfortable with him.

“By the way, why are you in South Korea?”

"It's because I want to talk to Grid about Kraugel."

“Kraugel...”

The sky above the sky who her brother had a fierce struggle with twice. Sehee recalled his desperate desire to treat his mother's illness and flushed. Like most women, Sehee was instinctively attracted to a charming man like Kraugel.

Hao asked, "Is Grid home right now?"

"Yes. Did you have an appointment?"

"Of course. But I arrived 1 hour and 15 minutes earlier than scheduled."

"Oh my... Then you'll have to wait until the promised time. My older brother is living on a strict schedule. He won't log out of the game until the promised time, even if a knife is held to his neck. Well, there's a lot to do since he became a king."

"Yes..."

He visited on his own, but wasn't he still the best ranker of China? Sehee laughed at the embarrassed Hao.

"When the mayor visited, he had to wait for three hours."

"...Is the coffee at this cafe delicious?"

"I'm still a student and I don't drink coffee, so I don't know. But the sweet potato latte is delicious."

"I see... I will wait while drinking the sweet potato latte."

Indeed, Grid was now one of the busiest people in the world. Hao understood and decided to sacrifice some of his precious time today.



Earl Bruno's mansion. It was the second largest building in Frontier. Grid confirmed the size of the mansion and realized Earl Bruno's position in Frontier.

'My father-in-law's right hand man lives in such a stately place.'

Indeed, he was a great person, since he was favored by Duke Steim.

Grid greatly anticipated his encounter with Earl Bruno, one of the nobles who supported the Overgeared Kingdom. Earl Bruno was in charge of Frontier's affairs and probably knew where Fatima were.

"Who?"

Guards stopped him as Grid approached the entrance of mansion. Unlike ordinary people, Grid wandered around without fur clothing, making him look odd.

'What? Doesn't he feel the cold?'

'It might be a humanoid monster.'

The guards were alert! Grid confirmed the state of the spears they were pointing and felt proud.

'The soldiers of the north are superior to soldiers of other kingdoms.'

There truly were many monster habitats in the area. It was clear that Duke Steim concentrated on training and arming his soldiers, making them a solid force of the Overgeared Kingdom.

"Who are you?"

Grid wasn't cold and his face was covered by a wide brimmed hat. Rather than being afraid of the guards, he watched them closely. Now he smiled in the darkness, causing the guards to feel fear.

'Whoops.'

Grid realized that the guards were terrified and took off his hat. His black hair was revealed and shone in the moonlight.

"...King Grid?"

The guards lost their souls. It was surprising and absurd that the king who was their master's target would appear here.

"Open the gate."

“Heok...! Y-Yes!”

The king exercised unconditional influence in his own territory. Overgeared King Grid used his absolute power and the guards opened the gate to the mansion.



The torture room underneath Earl Bruno’s residence.

"Ugh... S-Stop... Please stop..."

Had it already been a few days? After a few days and nights of torture, Fatima’s mental strength reached its limit. Fatima couldn’t withstand the pain anymore. He wanted to put an end to this suffering. Earl Bruno smiled after recognizing that Fatima was waving the white flag.

“Have you finally decided to hand over your underwear making method?”

"I will hand it over. But..."

"But what?"

"Outstanding skills are required in order to make functional underwear. Not just anyone can acquire the production method."

“There are good tailors all over the continent. Sir Fatima, don’t think that you are special.”

"Kuoh..."

Fatima was Frontier’s best tailor. He was proud, since he couldn’t find a better tailor than himself in the Overgeared Kingdom. Fatima’s pride as a tailor was enormous. Yet Earl Bruno damaged Fatima’s pride. This was an incalculable wound that was incomparable to the physical suffering felt when being whipped.

"Hoh, what is with that rebellious look? You still haven’t had enough?"

Earl Bruno once again raised the whip.

“E-Earl Bruno!”

At that time, the basement door opened without permission and the butler ran in. He looked like he had seen a ghost and Earl Bruno frowned.

“What’s the fuss? Don’t tell me that Grid came to my house?”

"T-That's right!"

“Eh? Haha, what a funny joke.”

“R-Really! King Grid has arrived!”

"What?"

Earl Bruno got goosebumps.

'Grid...! He acquired information that I'm the head of the Anti Grid Alliance and came to take care of me!'

Grid's intelligence network was beyond imagination. No matter how Earl Bruno hated Grid, he had to acknowledge Grid.

'He's a king for a reason. A great figure that far exceeds my imagination.'

*Kwaduduk!*

Earl Bruno didn't think his tail would be caught so quickly by Grid. He left the basement with a sour expression.

"Gather the entire army. If I have to die, I will die with Grid."

On the other hand, Fatima was left alone and felt infinite affection and respect for Grid whom he had never met.

“I didn't think the king would come to rescue me... If I survive today, I will be loyal to him for the rest of my life.”



# Chapter 627

'This is the king right now.'

Earl Bruno stopped as he entered the living room. The center of the living room. He stiffened as he found Grid leaning against the railings.

'Indeed, there's no sense of dignity.'

Earl Bruno's ideal king wasn't a capable person. It was a person who was always dignified, even if he was incompetent. He believed that was a true king.

'No matter how capable, how can I look up to a man who looks like a peasant?'

Earl Bruno was certain that the commoner Grid would show his humble birth forever.

'A king should be born from a noble lineage... '

"Are you Earl Bruno?"

Grid's question interrupted Earl Bruno's thoughts. Grid kept leaning against the stairs and Earl Bruno's heart thumped.

'This look in his eyes... '

Did he send a fierce gaze because he guessed Earl Bruno was the head of the Anti Grid Alliance? Earl Bruno couldn't tell. Grid was a terrible human. A chill went down Earl Bruno's spine.

'The intelligence that allowed him to plan to conquer the throne before the golem invasion of Reinhardt a few years ago, the power to stand alone against 100,000 troops, his public speaking ability, the boldness that doesn't shrink back in front of the 15 representatives... '

In fact, many nicknames weren't needed. A few words were sufficient to describe Grid. A hero who destroyed a great demon. Yes, Grid was far beyond the human category of a legend. Earl Bruno acknowledged Grid's capabilities. But as mentioned earlier, the

virtue for a king that Earl Bruno valued was elegance, not power. It was because the king was a symbolic being. He needed to rule the kingdom and the people in it.

‘Grid shouldn’t be a king. His role should be a minister, not a king.’

As a noble, Earl Bruno would never be able to serve such a king! Bruno clenched his fists before speaking politely to Grid. Why was he polite? It was because he didn’t want to drop his standards. He didn’t have to behave like a commoner and have his own dignity fall.

"I’m ashamed to receive Your Majesty in such a shabby mansion."

"How is it shabby? This place is comparable to a palace."

'He’s comparing it to a palace...?'

Earl Bruno got goosebumps. Grid was smiling and talking. He was showing favorability on the surface, but sharp thorns was hidden underneath.

‘...Amazing. Grid really does know everything. He already received information that my mansion holds thousands of troops. He compared my residence to a palace because there’s no situation where thousands of soldiers would be gathered in a common residence.’

Grid really did know that Earl Bruno was head of the Anti Grid Alliance.

‘How did he find out my identity, when even Duke Steim didn’t know despite me being beside him?’

Wasn’t this intelligence network beyond the emperor of the empire? What should he do?

“Kukuk...”

Laughter emerged. Earl Bruno laughed and asked Grid.

“Can I ask how you knew?”

It was a question that asked if his identity was noticed because he made a mistake. But Grid thought about it differently.

'Indeed, Earl Bruno knows Fatima's actions. He wondered how I knew.'

Grid explained.

"I received information that Fatima was last witnessed near your mansion."

"...!!"

Earl Bruno's eyes widened. He was so surprised that he couldn't speak.

'He realized that I kidnapped Fatima in order to raise money for the rebellion and this one clue allowed him to know that I'm the head of the alliance?'

Ah, Grid really was clever.

'You... If you were born into royalty, I would've been an ardent follower who admires your actions.'

Regret swept over him like a tsunami. He couldn't get rid of his knowledge and hatred of Grid's common birth.

"..."

Earl Bruno couldn't say anything and Grid asked.

"So where is Fatima?"

Earl Bruno was once again surprised by the contents of the question.

'He's worried about Fatima...? A king is caring for one tailor? Kukuk, this is crazy. The more I know, the more of an ideal person he becomes. Grid's people would surely be happy.'

Earl Bruno realized. The future of the Overgeared Kingdom led by Grid would be more unique and brilliant than Eternal. But it wasn't a happy future for the nobles of Eternal. A commoner king making a better kingdom than a traditional king. This overturned all of Earl Bruno's beliefs about the royal family. Earl Bruno gritted his teeth at the unclear future and replied.

"Sir Fatima is underground."

“Underground... Is there an underwear workshop there?”

"Huhut, I will tell you exactly what I had planned."

“Really? Then I’m sorry.”

Grid thought that he was interrupting Fatima, who was commissioned by Earl Bruno to make underwear.

“But don’t think it is too unfair. It won’t take a long time. I will finish everything quickly.”

Grid was a legendary blacksmith. He believed that with his high dexterity state, he would quickly acquire the underwear production method no matter how difficult. Earl Bruno frowned.

"You can finish it in an instant?"

The 3,000 soldiers, 20 knights outside the mansion and himself, who fought for years by Duke Steim’s side, were going to be killed in an instant by a single man?

‘Your pride is bad. But you aren’t arrogant.’

Grid had confronted 100,000 troops and destroyed a great demon. Earl Bruno and his soldiers wouldn’t be able to stop him. It was common sense. But.

‘There are always variables in battle.’

When the battle actually started, he might be able to kill Grid. That was life.

*Clink.*

Earl Bruno touched the sheath at his waist.

*Step.*

Grid came down the stairs. At this moment, the majesty that Grid emitted overwhelmed Earl Bruno. But Earl Bruno didn’t give in.

“I have the blood of a noble family that has existed for hundreds of years. Only an

authentic king can make me bow...!"

Right as Earl Bruno was about to pull out his sword!

'Ah, that's right. In order to quickly get Fatima's liking, I should raise my charm and dignity stat as high as possible.'

Grid suddenly had a thought and equipped himself with the Holy Light Crown and Great Lord's Sword.

"Heok!"

Earl Bruno was shocked and his hand fell off his sword. Grid's dignity stat rapidly rose.

'W-What is this?'

Bruno was a special NPC. He was a noble NPC who only recognized a person as royalty when they had at least 2,000 points in the dignity stat. He hadn't been affected by Grid's high dignity stat. But now he became shocked once Grid's stat skyrocketed due to the Holy Light Crown and the Great Lord's Sword.

'A dignified king...! He wasn't born, but created...!'

*Flop!*

Earl Bruno fell to his knees. He became blank because he recognized Grid's dignity. Earl Bruno could no longer deny Grid and lost his qualification to be head of the Anti Grid Alliance.

"Dare... I don't dare defile Your Majesty's hands."

"Huh?"

Grid noticed one step late that Earl Bruno drew his sword and fell to his knees.

Then Earl Bruno spoke words that didn't make sense.

"My knights and soldiers never once hated Your Majesty. Those who have to absolutely obey orders simply followed my irrational commands. I know that it's shameless to beg you, but I believe you will show leniency. I will hand over a list of the Anti Grid

Alliance members. Please spare my knights and soldiers. Take care of them.”

“???”

What nonsense was he suddenly talking? Question marks constantly appeared over Grid’s head, but Earl Bruno felt relieved.

“Your silence is a tacit agreement. Your Majesty! May you live long!”

“No, what do you keep...”

Before Grid could ask the question...

*Puok!*

Earl Bruno stabbed himself in the heart. At the same time.

[You have found and killed Earl Bruno, head of the Anti Grid Alliance!]

[You have obtained a list of Anti Grid Alliance members.]

[The Old-fashioned Noble’s Ring has been acquired.]

[The Old-fashioned Noble’s Whip has been acquired.]

[1,390 of 3,017 soldiers have decided to follow you after Earl Bruno’s death.]

[28 of 30 knights have decided to follow you after Earl Bruno’s death. They truly admire your amazing work for defeated Earl Bruno without getting blood on your hands.]

[Duke Steim has come running after hearing the news!]

“Your Majestyyyy!”

“...”

"I'm ashamed! I never imagined an enemy would be hiding among my subordinates! This is the result of my own vanity!"

"..."

Grid felt intense fatigue. It was an incomprehensible situation that his cognitive ability couldn't follow, causing him mental fatigue.

"First... First start with Fatima..."

Grid thought about cooling his head while learning how to make underwear.



"What do you think about this?"

S.A. Group's headquarters. Grid just accidentally got a chance to suppress the Anti Grid Alliance. As Lim Cheolho laughed while monitoring Grid, Yoon Nahee interpreted it.

"The variable is Grid raising his affinity with Sage Sticks to the maximum. Originally, if Grid visited Frontier after his blacksmithing skill reached a certain level, he would've 'accidentally' received the Fatima quest. Due to Sticks, it overlapped with the Overgeared Kingdom's founding episode."

"Right. If Grid hadn't been able to maximize his affinity with Sticks, he wouldn't have visited Frontier at this time. In addition, if Grid hadn't become king, the Anti Grid Alliance wouldn't have happened."

"That's correct. It's a coincidence that the Fatima quest, the Anti Grid Alliance, and Earl Bruno all overlapped... It wouldn't have happened without one of Grid's actions."

"Then it isn't a coincidence."

"...?"

"Thanks to the influence Grid built with Piaro, he became friends with Kraugel. He became friends with Kraugel and learned about the Behen Archipelago, where he met Sticks. It isn't a coincidence that all of Grid's actions are inevitably tied together."

The peak of causality. This was how Lim Cheolho defined Grid. It was natural that the

supercomputer Morpheus couldn't predict him.

'I want to keep a close eye on your progress.'

Grid, Kraugel, and Agnus. The three of them were exceptionally interesting among the five miracle players. The monitors holding their appearance kept circulating around Lim Cheolho. In particular, the supercomputer Morpheus paid attention to Agnus.



# Chapter 628

"Your Majestyyy!! I never imagined that Your Majesty would save me personally! Someone who takes care of the wellbeing of every person. You are the epitome of a king!"

"Y-Yes..."

"This Fatima will pay back Your Majesty's grace from generation to generation! I would take off my underwear and walk the streets naked for you!"

"Ah... Um..."

Grid scratched his cheeks with embarrassment when he met Fatima. It was purely a coincidence that Grid saved Fatima.

'I didn't know that Fatima had been confined in the mansion by Earl Bruno.'

Earl Bruno. He hadn't expected Duke Steim's aide to be the head of the rebel group...

Grid glanced over at Duke Steim who was still bowing his head as a sinner. Grid sighed and encouraged him.

"Father-in-law, aren't you the one in the one in the most pain right now? I'm fine. Please calm down and stabilize your land."

"...I understand. In the future, I will be more thorough so that this terrible situation doesn't occur again."

Duke Steim pledged and left with his soldiers. Earl Bruno was head of the Anti Grid Alliance and Grid came to Frontier and punished him. If such rumors spread, Frontier would become a crucible of chaos. Duke Steim had an obligation to restore the anxious public sentiment.

"Fatima."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

Fatima respectfully replied despite his wounded body. It was a sign that one-sided violence had been dealt by the strong against the weak.

‘It’s the same everywhere.’

Grid was reminded of the heavy past and pulled out a potion. He hesitated before handing it to Fatima.

"This is precious medicine. Drink this first. Then I hope you will show me the method to making underwear."

"Y-Your Majesty is giving me a potion...!"

In fact, Grid had given Fatima a cheap low-grade potion. It was for level 50 novice users or lower. But it was a precious potion to Fatima.

"I-I will keep this as an heirloom!"

“ ... ”

Fatima shouted while hugging the potion. He didn’t seem like he was going to drink the potion. Grid trembled.

‘That bastard is trying to take my potion bottle... ’

But what could he do? He moved immediately. Grid took out another potion with trembling hands and urged Fatima.

"It doesn’t qualify as a heirloom so drink it. Then let me know your underwear making method."

"Follow His Majesty’s words!"

"Tailor Fatima, what are you doing not following the command?"

The knights were furious. The 28 knights left from Earl Bruno. They stared at Fatima, who didn’t immediately follow Grid’s orders. The scared Fatima hurriedly drank the potion. Grid looked at the knights with a warm smile.

‘They are strong.’

He already looked at their strength using the Great Lord's Sword. The 28 knights, freed thanks to Earl Bruno, had reached level 250. The level of the skills they acquired were far behind the eight knights trained by Piaro and Asmophel.

'It isn't a problem since those eight knights are exceptional.'

Grid planned to direct the eight knights to lead these 28 knights. It would be easier on Grid and Grid wanted the young talents to develop the capabilities of a leader. This was an investment for the future of the Overgeared Kingdom.



'This is the tailor's workshop.'

Grid moved to Fatima's residence and looked around the studio with interest. The tailor's studio was completely different from the smithy. It was calm, without the noisy sound of hammering, and there was no heat. The smell of leather, instead of iron, filled the air. It was a tranquil and relaxing place. The most important factor when working with cloth and leather was concentration.

'Well, I'm not lacking concentration.'

It wasn't unusual for a smithy to be busy and chaotic. Working there required high concentration, so Grid would naturally have high concentration as a legendary blacksmith. Who was Grid? Other people got a production button while he had to make every individual item by hand. Therefore, he was... A god. A god of labor. His concentration wasn't lacking compared to others.

'Now, come.'

Frontier's tailors learned how to make underwear due to environmental factors. The learning difficulty would be high. However, Grid had around 3,500 dexterity and infinite tenacity. No matter the difficulty of the underwear, it was likely he would master it quickly. Fatima was worried as he watched Grid.

'It's clear that the king has a high pride as a legendary blacksmith. He probably thinks of underwear making as easy.'

In reality, there were no techniques that was easy. Tailoring was as difficult as

blacksmithing and it wasn't a skill easily learned. Among them, the underwear making method required high dexterity and intermediate level tailoring skills.

'I don't want His Majesty to be disappointed if he can't learn how to make underwear.'

Fatima was pained at the thought of his king suffering a broken heart. Grid urged him while he was making a sad expression.

"Why aren't you teaching me your underwear making method?"

"...Please prepare your heart."

Fatima could no longer delay it. He hoped that Grid wouldn't be frustrated as he handed over the underwear making method that he invented.

[Fatima has handed over the Intermediate Underwear Production Method!]

[Since you have made thousands of battle gear, the difficulty of the Intermediate Underwear Production Method isn't high. You have understood it easily.]

[2,000 dexterity is required to acquire the Intermediate Underwear Production Method. Your current dexterity is 3,487.]

[The Intermediate Underwear Production Method has been acquired.]

[The Collection of New Production Methods (1) quest has been completed!]

[Your have gained two levels from the quest reward.]

[Due to the effect of the 'Legendary Great Magician' second class and the 'First King' title, a total of 28 stat points are obtained!]

[12 points have been forcibly invested into intelligence due to the influence of the second class, Legendary Great Magician.]

[Collection of New Production Methods (1) will be linked to the Collection of New Production Methods (2) quest!]

[Collection of New Production Methods (2)]

### Class Quest

You finally learned how to create underwear. Then you realized that you need high tailoring skills to make underwear. You need to acquire tailoring skills in order to use the Underwear Production Method.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +2. The Tailoring skill will be acquired. A following linked quest.

[You have fully understood the Intermediate Underwear Production Method and naturally acquired the Intermediate Tailoring Technique Lv. 8!]

[The Collection of New Production Methods (2) quest has been completed!]

[You have gained two levels from the quest reward.]

[Due to the effect of the 'Legendary Great Magician' second class and the 'First King' title, a total of 28 stat points are obtained!]

[12 points have been forcibly invested into intelligence due to the influence of the second class, Legendary Great Magician.]

[Collection of New Production Methods (2) will be linked to the Tailoring Technique Training quest!]

[Tailoring Technique Training]

### Class Quest

The possibilities for your development have become greater after learning the Tailoring Technique.

If you get to the point where you can combine blacksmithing and tailoring, your foundation as a blacksmith will expand exponentially.

But it is still difficult to utilize the tailoring technique.

The gap between the intermediate tailoring skill and legendary blacksmith skill is too large.

The intermediate tailoring technique is likely to degrade the quality of the legendary blacksmith's work.

Raise the level of your tailoring skill to the point where it can be combined with blacksmithing.

Quest Clear Conditions: Master the Advanced Tailoring Technique.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +6. The opening of craftsman level Tailoring Technique.

"Ah, XX."

He had accidentally subjugated the head of the rebels and easily obtained the underwear making method, only to automatically clear the next quest. This luck was too good.

'Does it make sense to ask a blacksmith to master the tailoring skill? Are they crazy?'

How many cloth clothing would he have to produce to master the tailoring skill? It couldn't be measured. That's right. This class quest was forcing Grid past the level of labor. It was natural for Grid to curse.

'When will this class quest end?'

"%\$(#!!"

Grid spat out curses. Fatima looked like a carp beside him. The other tailors of Frontier couldn't learn how to make underwear no matter how hard they tried, yet the blacksmith Grid did it in the blink of an eye.

'This is the skill of a true legend...! It's no different from a god!'

It was the moment another Grid believer was born.



"Hao, I am so glad to meet you."

"If you don't mind, can you give me a signature?"

The Youngwoo Building 1F cafe. The lively cafe employees showed a passionate response to Hao. This was the position of a Satisfy high ranker. People with outstanding achievements in Satisfy were popular in reality, regardless of their personality. Even the bald Vantner was surrounded by fans when he went to the city center. Ah, in Vantner's case, the proportion of male fans was overwhelmingly high.

"I will order a sweet potato latte."

Hao didn't care about managing his image. He didn't give a business smile even when he met enthusiastic fans. He just acted according to his personality and that coolness caused an increase in female fans. The employees were amazed when they received Hao's order in sloppy Korean.

"Oh my, how strange."

"Isn't this the same drink that Grid orders every morning?"

"Do the rankers like sweet potato lattes?"

"...!!"

Hao's ears pricked up at the words. His pupils became bigger. He asked the employees.

"Grid has a sweet potato latte every day?"

"Yes, he likes it a lot. He drinks sweet potato lattes on sunny days and cloudy days."

"I have never see Grid drink coffee. Does he dislike it?"

"Isn't he cute? Hehe."

"..."

The employees forget their duties and started gossiping about Grid. Hao stared at

them and opened his mouth.

"Two sweet potato lattes. No, I will order three."

Hao was a genius called a 'miracle' in China, which boasted the world's largest population. It was enough to recognize himself as a person at the top of humanity. But that was just until he met Grid and Kraugel. Hao was firmly aware that he was below Grid and Kraugel and felt envious of them.

He dreamt that he could grow to stand shoulder-to-shoulder with Kraugel and Grid. Thus, at this moment, he decided to drink sweet potato lattes. He thought he could grow more if he followed Grid's food and drink preferences.

'I will drink sweet potato latte every morning in the future. The key to Grid's focus in the game is the sweet potato latte.'

Hao was jubilant that he came to South Korea.



# Chapter 629

(Grid has risen seven rankings in one day...!)

(Grid's level stagnated after the kingdom's founding. Now it has risen by four levels in one night!)

(Overgeared King Grid, it is estimated that he cleared a SSS difficulty quest.)

(The SSS difficulty quest that ordinary players will never experience... Did Grid only obtain four levels as a quest reward?)

Grid once again caused a great stir. The world was flipped over by the four levels he gained from clearing successive class quests. But Grid himself wasn't pleased.

'I have to finish the quests to complete the class and open up the true power.'

The problem was he couldn't see the end of the class quests. Grid's class quests were still in progress. In other words, mastering the advanced Tailoring Technique was just a process.

'It might take years to master the tailoring technique. Then when will my class quest finish?'

Dammit! Why did a blacksmith have to learn tailoring skills?

'Of course, I know that it's better to have a variety of skills in the long run.'

However, it had been several years since he became Pagma's Descendant. The fact that he hadn't completed the class quests and opened the true power of the class made Grid feel frustrated.

"Sigh, well... The tailoring skill will rise if I keep making underwear for the Overgeared members and soldiers."

It would be nice to maximize the concept of a kingdom 'armed with items.' Grid controlled his heart.

“You have worked hard, Oppa.”

Grid logged out of Satisfy. Shin Youngwoo was met with his sister’s face as soon as he raised his body from the Comet Group’s diamond capsule. He returned from a busy day of working as the Overgeared King and received water from Sehee.

“Thank you.”

Indeed, his sister was the best. Grid was able to calm his tired heart with Sehee’s pretty face and kind heart, making him smile.

“Gulp gulp. Puhwaaah!!”

Youngwoo gulped down the water, only to spit it out of his nose and mouth. He thought it was bottled water, only for it to be carbonated water.

“Kek...! This isn’t delicious!”

Shin Youngwoo shed tears from the pain. Sehee looked at him with a grim expression.

"Weren't you thinking about drinking soda anyway? Drink some carbonated water before you drink Coke, which is bad for you."

“S-Shit...”

Five year old children enjoyed carbonated water. Humanity had become accustomed to it. But Youngwoo was someone who aged backwards! He lived at his own pace, like he was an outsider. He still wasn’t used to carbonated water.

*Grrrr!* Sehee spoke to him as he ran to the bathroom and gargled water.

"Hao is waiting for you on the first floor cafe."

"Yes, I think the appointment for when it would be an access restriction. He told me there was something to discuss."

“That... You don’t have a great relationship with Hao. Is it okay to meet him so easily in real life?”

Sehee was worried about her weak brother meeting someone who might hurt him.

However, Youngwoo was worried about Sehee.

"Anyone looking at you will think you are my mother. Worrying about carbonated water, you're completely a mother."

"....."

"You're still young, but men don't like nagging women. If you want to marry, stop worrying about me."

"A person who doesn't know love is saying this..."

"I'm married!"

"That's just a story in the game! You have never held hands with a woman in reality!"

"No! I held hands with Yura and Jishuka when drunk in the past! I am familiar with skinship!"

"W-What? How unscrupulous!!"

Youngwoo was seriously arguing with Sehee who was nine years younger than him. In the end, he was beaten up by Sehee.



"Ugh... What's with that girl's strength? I feel sorry for her future husband."

Shin Youngwoo entered his family's private elevator. Youngwoo headed to the first floor while tearfully touching his pained back. But he was also proud.

"Indeed, it's better to be strong than weak. Sehee is different from me. Right? Isn't my sister really reassuring?"

"R-Really..."

Beast man Toon. He used to be part of the Italian mafia and was a high ranker. He also lived in the Youngwoo Building and boarded the elevator alongside Youngwoo. It was for Youngwoo's protection. Toon was worried about him meeting someone casually, just like Sehee. Hao was famous for being a master of martial arts in reality, so Toon

accompanied Youngwoo just in case.

“How are things in Bairan?”

Toon was in charge of the territory of Bairan. It was hard to meet in game, so Youngwoo was used to getting reports about the situation in reality.

"After Smith went to Reinhardt, the tax revenue lowered slightly. But this is just a temporary phenomenon. Apart from that, there are no apparent problems. The damage from the war has already been restored. The inflow rate of users is high thanks to the Guardian of the Forest."

"What about the progress of the soldiers?"

Among the soldiers deployed to Bairan, not one of them was from Reidan. Bairan's soldiers were conscripted and trained. It was because Bairan was a territory in a safe position from outside threats and it wasn't necessary to deploy elite troops there.

"The average level is over 100."

"Already? Isn't it unbelievably fast?"

"It's thanks to including Bairan in the Grid set quests. The users go to Bairan for the linked quest and perform the quest with the soldiers, making the level of the soldiers go up."

"Well, how many Grid set items have been given as compensation so far?"

"There are 23 weapons and 5 gauntlets."

The Grid set could be obtained as a reward from the kingdom quests. The reward for stage three was a weapon and stage six was a gauntlet. In other words, only five people had reached the sixth stage of the kingdom quest.

"Really small. Is the difficulty level too high?"

"No, it's appropriate. The Grid set shouldn't be obtained so easily. Rather, the users have become more enthusiastic to collect all of the Grid set. The linked kingdom quest created by you and Lauel is having a positive effect on both the users and the Overgeared Kingdom."

“Hrmm...”

The elevator arrived on the first floor. Before the door opened, Toon patted Youngwoo’s shoulder.

"You’re doing better than everyone expected, so don’t be anxious."

“...Is it good for me to make underwear?”

"...???"

What nonsense was he suddenly saying? Toon didn’t understand and entered the cafe with Youngwoo.



“Wow, what? Is this a sweet potato latte mania?”

Youngwoo and Toon received the enthusiastic hospitality of the employees as they entered the cafe. Their eyes widened as they saw Hao sitting in a window seat. There were three sweet potato latte cups in front of Hao. The bottom of two cups was exposed.

“Are you a gourmet?”

Having a common point was one of the factors involved in forming relationships with people. Youngwoo, a sweet potato maniac, felt liking towards Hao. On the other hand, Hao was watching Youngwoo like he was a ghost.

‘How can he drink this sweet drink every day?’

Hao came from Sichuan and liked spicy or sour foods. This sweet food was honestly unappealing. It was very painful to drink three sweet potato lattes out of his desire to resemble Youngwoo. He once again vowed not to drink the sweet potato latte again. But this vow didn’t last long.

"Two sweet potato lattes."

“...”

Drinks were placed in front of Youngwoo and Toon. Hao's mind was shaken.

'Apart from Grid, Toon also drinks the sweet potato latte? It seems that the sweet potato latte is important. It's painful, but it can't be helped. I will drink sweet potato latte every morning in the future.'

Hao closed his eyes and picked up his remaining cup of sweet potato latte. His head was dizzy from an excessive consumption of sugar. However, he could endure this much pain if Youngwoo drank the sweet potato latte every day. Youngwoo handed his sweet potato latte to Hao.

"Do you really like this? Have another. I can order one more."

"...No, I'm fine."

Hao's face was pale. In order to facilitate a smooth conversation, he decided to wear a translator instead of relying on his Korean speaking ability. Youngwoo and Toon were also wearing translators. It was a diamond class translator produced by the Comet Group. It was received as a sponsorship item, but the performance was amazing.

"First of all, welcome to my house. It must be hard coming such a long way." Youngwoo belatedly spoke a polite greeting.

"Thank you for letting me take some of your valuable time and allowing me to visit."

"Have you tried Korean food?"

"Not yet."

"Do you want to go to a Chinese restaurant eat jjampong? It is one of my favourite foods and is really good. (Jjampong= sweet and spicy soup. Along with jajangmyeong, it is a popular Korean dish developed from Chinese cuisine)

"...?"

He asked if Hao had eaten Korean food and then wanted to go to a Chinese restaurant? Why did the conversation proceed this way? Hao started questioning the translator. On the other hand, Toon spoke to Youngwoo.

"Grid, the conversation is straying too much."

"Oh, excuse me. I was so hungry that I forgot myself."

"..."

"So what is the purpose of your visit?"

Hao realized that the translator wasn't broken and explained his reason.

"I want you to persuade Kraugel not to move to the United States."

"...What? Kraugel is moving to the United States?"

"That's right."

Youngwoo was startled by the words before replying like he understood.

"Indeed, it would be strange if he stayed in Russia, a vicious country that held his sick mother hostage. It is natural to immigrate."

"But isn't there a problem if he goes to the United States? If he has to move, isn't it better to move to South Korea or China?"

Hao cried out but Youngwoo didn't agree.

"Why?"

Grid blinked with confusion and Hao replied like it was natural.

"Kraugel is a Korean person. Isn't it normal for him to come to an Asian country like Korea or China rather than the west?"

"Let's see? I don't know. Does race play a role when deciding what country to move to? Isn't it right to find a place where you can be happy?"

"..."

Hao was speechless. Grid's attitude was completely different from what he imagined. Hao had a strong sense of nationalism and couldn't understand Grid's reaction. Toon explained to him.

"Grid isn't tied to the concept of a country."

He didn't think that 'South Korea is right' just because he was Korean. It was the complete opposite from Peak Sword. Of course, he loved South Korea. It was why he was willing to go to the army. However, he had no intention of forcing his patriotism on Kraugel.

"Hao, this is a problem that Kraugel will take care. It is meaningless if we talk about it."

Hao stood up.

"Think about it! If Kraugel moves to the United States, the first place in the National Competition will go to the United States!"

The most influential country in the world. The United States had that title for hundreds of years. It was a big barrier to China, and Hao felt hostile to the United States from a patriotic point of view. Now the United States was trying to conquer Satisfy as well. Hao hated it.

"Then is it okay for South Korea or China to dominate the first place if Kraugel comes here?"

"China is my homeland and South Korea is a country that I acknowledge... No, it's better than Kraugel being taken by the United States. I can't understand why Kraugel is trying to move to the United States..."

Hao suddenly stopped talking. It was because he thought about Youngwoo's words about Kraugel finding a place where he would be happy.

'It doesn't make sense for my personal selfishness to hinder Kraugel's happiness.'

Crooked patriotism was a poison. Hao calmed down and sat back in his chair.

"I didn't have to come to South Korea at all."

Hao murmured with a laugh. Youngwoo sucked up the sweet potato latte with a straw and said casually.

"Really? I'm glad that you came. It is more pleasant than I thought."



“ ..”

"Then let's go to the Chinese restaurant."

"...No, why should I come to South Korea and eat Chinese food? Originally I was planning to eat pork belly and kimchi stew."

"Can't you eat such famous foods in China? Let's go to a Chinese restaurant."

“ ..”

What type of person was this? Hao thought it was absurd. But he couldn't help laughing. On the other hand, Toon was sending a message to Peak Sword.

*-As everyone expects, Hao seems to like Grid. It's better to maintain a good relationship with Hao. I want to eat pork belly and kimchi stew, so please treat me to dinner.*

The reply came quickly.

*-Do you know kimchi stew?*

## Chapter 630

‘It wasn’t a joke?’

Hao sweated as he arrived in front of a Chinese restaurant with Youngwoo. There was a red signboard embossed with two golden dragons. This place had a strong Chinese atmosphere and the word ‘Yongsungkak’ on it. Hao was dismayed.

‘A Chinese person who came to South Korea is treated to Chinese food...?’

If he didn’t know who Youngwoo was, Hao would’ve evaluated him as insane. But who was Shin Youngwoo? Overgeared King Grid. The first among two billion users to become a king.

‘He must have deep intentions for guiding me to this place.’

Youngwoo handed the menu to Hao, who had misunderstood and interpreted the actions positively.

"My recommended dishes is the stone bowl jjampong. Oh, jjampong are normally too hot for foreigners to eat? Then you can eat jajang."

Youngwoo normally got his delivered food from here. But the stone bowl was too hot and he was always sad because it couldn’t be delivered. He was happy to be able to use Hao as an excuse to visit this restaurant and eat jjampong. That’s right. The reason Youngwoo guided Hao to this Chinese restaurant was purely because of his taste buds. There weren’t any deep intentions as Hao thought.

"I was born in Sichuan. Jjampong is a seafood soup made with chili oil and red pepper powder. I like spicy food and can eat it."

People from Sichuan were proud of their ability to handle spicy food. They were prouder than Koreans. Youngwoo didn’t worry about the spiciness anymore and ordered jjampong. Youngwoo licked his lips.

"I will eat jjangmyeon."

“...?”

"Toon, you are eating jajang?"

“...Yes.”

In the end, they ordered two jjampong and one jajangmyeon. Here, sweet and sour pork was given by default. The sweet and sour pork came out first. Hao scoffed at the taste of the sweet and sour pork.

‘As I thought, it is lousy fake goods. There is too much acidity in the sauce. The fried meat has no sense of chewiness and the texture is bad.’

Hao could confidently call himself a gourmet. He ate 50 types of dishes every week. The Korean sweet and sour pork was inadequate to satisfy his gourmet tastes.

“This is a service.”

The employee brought a plate of dumplings. However, Hao had already put down his chopsticks. He thought the dumplings would be terrible after eating the sweet and sour pork. He wanted to try the jjampong recommended by Youngwoo. Youngwoo didn’t care about Hao. He was busy eating the sweet and sour pork.

Toon focused on the dumplings. The moment that Toon took a bite of the fried dumplings.

‘What?’

Hao’s sense of smell was stimulated. The moment the dumplings were split apart, the pepper flavour spread and aroused his appetite.

‘Is it pretty good?’

Hao became interested in the dumplings again and raised his chopsticks. Then his eyes widened as he took a bite of the fried dumplings.

‘It is just a bunch of vegetables and meat. Why is this dumpling so delicious? The strong pepper flavor constantly stimulates my appetite. I can eat a few more of these dumplings.’

Hao started to quickly eat the dumplings. Hao ate two dumplings in the time it took Toon to eat one. Youngwoo watched with pitying eyes.

‘Hao, he has bad taste... How tasteless is the food he normally eats if he likes these dumplings?’

Yongsungkak’s dumplings, like most Chinese restaurants, used frozen dumplings as the base material. It was cheap instant food ordered from a factory that could be fried in oil. Hao ate it like it was delicious, making Youngwoo feel pity. After a while, the jjampong finally came out. The soup simmered in the stone bowl like lava.

“I will warn you beforehand that this is really spicy. It is much hotter than the Sichuan jjampong usually sold in Chinese restaurants.”

By default, jjampong was hot. This was stone bowl jjampong. It was a dish with a remarkably spicy taste. Hao shrugged at Youngwoo’s warning.

"I am from Sichuan and I don’t think that Korean food is spicy."

He would show the strong tongue and stomach of a Sichuan person! Hao burned with ambition and moved his chopsticks towards the jjampong. Then he picked up the noodles along with various seafood and vegetables. At the same time.

‘Spicy!’

Hao’s face turned red. Hao was unaware of it, but the powder contained in large quantities in the jjampong was actually capsaicin, not red pepper powder. It was spicier and more stimulating than the Sichuan pepper that the Sichuan people enjoyed. It was enough to burn his tongue.

But Hao couldn’t stop moving his chopsticks. Every time he ate the jjampong, the rich flavor that exploded in his mouth led him to a new world.

‘I can’t stop eating.’

The taste of this jjampong was far from Chinese food. The different types of Chinese food that Hao ate didn’t taste like this jjampong.

‘To be exact, this is the Korean style. It’s the same as the dumplings. The Korean style dishes are generally rich in flavor. The chef’s intuition isn’t normal.’

It was impossible to produce such a rich flavor with simple chicken broth and seafood. The Chinese chefs in Korean obviously had some secret to maximize the richness. Hao, who ate only high-end Chinese food, was addicted to the MSG of a Chinese restaurant in a common neighborhood in South Korea.



Satisfy was another reality. The phrase ‘Satisfy’ expressed the S.A. Group’s feeling of being the first to realize a perfect virtual reality. They didn’t want Satisfy to stay in the small framework of the word ‘game.’ In fact, many people accepted Satisfy as another reality.

Agnus also thought like this. Agnus didn’t distinguish between Satisfy and reality. No, he wanted to believe that Satisfy was reality.

Satisfy’s technology and Baal’s Contractor ability would surely be able to reproduce her.

“Kik... Kikik, it is still too hard?”

Behen Archipelago, the 62nd island. There was a monster that transcended Lantier from the 61st island. This gave Agnus a sense of despair. Despite using all the power he got from contracting with the 1st Great Demon Baal, he couldn’t break through the 62nd island.

*Clack... Clack clack.*

The Mumud lich looked up at the sky. His eye holes seemed to be longing for freedom. Agnus kicked the fallen Mumud lich by his feet and declared to the fairy Bini.

“Next time it will be different. I will surely conquer the Behen Archipelago to the end and seize the legacy left behind by Pagma.”

“H-Hik. U-Understood. So please spare me.”

Agnus’ golden eyes were only filled with rage.

The frightened Bini thought he would be killed and begged. Agnus laughed at the cowardly fairy and left the Behen Archipelago. He didn’t think there would be anyone who could conquer the Behen Archipelago before him.



[Underwear Production Method Lv. 1]

You can make underwear of various cloth and leather materials.

There is a certain probability of making rare rated underwear.

There is a low probability of making rare rated underwear with options.

\* When rare rated underwear are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +2 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +30.

[Intermediate Tailoring Technique Lv. 8]

Equipment items can be made from various fabrics and leather materials.

There is a rare probability of producing rare~ epic rated items.

There is a very rare probability of creating unique rated items.

\* When rare rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +2 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +30.

\* When epic rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +4 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +80.

\* When unique rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +12 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +300.

“Heok.”

It had been several years since he became Pagma's Descendant. Now that his blacksmith skill had grown to a very high level, Grid received a big penalty. He couldn't enjoy the stat-synergy effect even if he made a high rated item. But tailoring was different. Grid's newly acquired tailoring skill was only intermediate level and there

was no penalty. If he made a high rated item with the tailoring skill, he could enjoy the same stat-synergy effect.

In addition...

“A production button!”

A new feature was added to the interface. An underwear production button, cloth items production button, and leather items production button were created. The cooldown time of the production button was 120 minutes. In the future, Grid would be able to produce underwear, cloth, and leather items with a single click of the production button. It was once every two hours.

"I can't believe this convenient feature...!"

Of course, it didn't apply to blacksmithing, but Grid was happy enough. He was thrilled to be able to raise the level of his underwear and tailoring skills much quicker and easier than expected.

“Wow, this is a jackpot no matter how I think about it. How can there be a production button?”

Making an item with one click of a button? He never imagined such a convenient function.

“The S.A. Group wouldn't be so kind to users... Heok, don't tell me it was a bug?”

Grid didn't know that this convenient feature was something that other production players had enjoyed for the last three years. It was thankful that he didn't know how pitiable and poor he was.



[Production of Cloth Armor has been completed.]

[Production of Yeti's Underwear has been completed.]

“It's a normal rating.”

On the way from Frontier to Reinhardt. Grid produced items by clicking the production button once every two hours. Unlike blacksmithing where he had to go through the whole process by hand, the underwear making and tailoring was incredibly easy because items were created just by clicking a production button. The problem was that the rating was only normal.

‘Damn... Satisfy can’t be easy.’

It was unbelievable to produce high rated items once every two hours without any trouble. Grid came to the conclusion that this production system would never produce high rated items and was frustrated.

‘Indeed, will I have to progress my tailoring skill by hand...?’

The production button was useless and he would have to do it by hand. Grid reached Reinhardt in a bad mood only to receive the worst news from Lauel.

“An envoy from the Saharan Empire was sent.”

“What? The empire? They acted like they had no interest in us, so why did they come?”

"I think it's to gain a tribute."

“Are you crazy? Why do we have to give a tribute to the empire?”

The Overgeared Kingdom was just getting on track. It was only three months after the founding that the tax revenue wasn't a deficit anymore. They had to offer a tribute at this point? Wouldn't this completely ruin them?

"They are real bastards."

Grid cursed as he headed to the audience room. The one who waited for him was a beautiful woman. The name Mercedes was above her head. The name was in glittering gold.

‘A named NPC?’

Was this some type of ostentatious display? Mercedes briefly bowed to Grid, who was unable to hide his embarrassment.



"I have come to the Overgeared King Grid to convey the will of the Great Emperor."

[Mercedes' deep eyes have looked at you.]

[Some of your stats and skills are forcibly revealed to Mercedes.]

[You can't resist.]

[Mercedes' sharp sword energy threatens you. The strong pressure makes your mind and body shrink. All speeds are reduced by 30% and skill casting speed is reduced by 20%.]

[You have resisted.]

[Reflecting the status has failed.]

One of the absolute existences scattered throughout this world finally showed up in front of Grid.

# Chapter 631

‘What is this woman?’

An envoy had an obligation to communicate the will of their country. This ability was very important, as they were in charge of bringing back results for the country. Yes, it was fully understandable that the envoy was a named NPC. It wasn't strange if there was a named-grade diplomatic specific NPC.

‘The empire is famous for its abundant talent and named NPCs must be common there.’

However, sword energy? Mercedes' passive skill that unleashed havoc was almost at the level of a top named class. It was a skill that bypassed the absolute resistance of a legend. It wasn't possible for anyone apart from Sword Saint Kraugel.

‘I'm not sure if my memories are wrong. Kraugel was the only one to have the power that the system clearly described as ‘sword energy.’

It was a power that amplified the strength of sword related skills.

‘Having the sword energy power, does this meant that Mercedes is a master of the sword comparable to a Sword Saint?’

Was this person a bigshot? Grid's eyes became increasingly vigilant as he looked at Mercedes. In the ensuing silence, Mercedes was the first to open her mouth.

"You are more commendable than the rumors. The potential of a legend could be better than described in history." Mercedes honestly admired the skills and stats of Grid that she saw. "Our empire has somewhat underestimated the power of legends other than the Sword Saint. That evaluation will change in the future."

“...”

Grid frowned. Mercedes' attitude towards him was like an adult towards a child. It felt like she was looking down on him.

‘If she can be so casual after looking at my stats, does that mean this woman is stronger than me?’

In fact, it was easy to infer. A representative of the Saharan Empire that dominated the West Continent. It was obvious that her level would be overwhelmingly higher than named NPCs.

"What status do you have in the empire?"

Grid sat on the throne with a calm look and asked Mercedes bluntly.

"I belong to the Red Knights. The Great Emperor gave me the number '1.' People call me the 1st knight."

"...What?"

Grid was surprised. The identity of the envoy was the 1st knight of the strongest empire. It was natural to be surprised. It was much bigger than he expected.

"Isn't this amazing? Why did His Majesty the Emperor dispatch a person like you to my fledgling kingdom?"

Grid didn't make any mistakes. He used the proper title for the emperor. If he made a mistake, the empire could destroy the Overgeared Kingdom at any time.

'It's only possible to become hostile to the Saharan Empire in the future.'

Grid smiled on the outside. He was doing his best to act as the king. He never forgot that he was carrying tens of thousands of people on his shoulders. Mercedes laughed.

"His Majesty the Emperor sent me as the envoy because he respects King Grid. His Majesty the Emperor highly appreciates your ability to swallow up a kingdom with your own strength. He sent the representative of the Red Knights as an envoy."

"A compliment..."

"His Majesty the Emperor always said that a leader shouldn't be stingy with praise. He has a big heart like the sea."

"I see. It is appreciated."

Grid's discomfort became greater as the conversation progressed. Grid judged that this conversation had no meaning and got straight to the point.

"In the end, what does His Majesty the Emperor want from me?"

At this moment, Mercedes' friendly smile froze on her face. The pure white skin and blue eyes gave Grid a cold feeling of pressure.

"First of all, let's discuss your sins."

"Sins?"

"First, there is the sin of destroying the Eternal Kingdom, which offered tributes to the Saharan Empire and is its subject, without the empire's permission."

"..."

"Second, there is the sin of building a kingdom without the permission of the empire, the master of the Western Continent."

"..."

"Third, there is the sin of not making a servant's oath to His Majesty the Emperor after you became a king."

"..."

"Fourth, there is the sin of taking the Fold Kingdom from the empire."

"..."

Mercedes recited his sins in a cold voice. She thought that the Grid facing her would become angry. In fact, from the perspective of the empire, it wasn't wrong to lay such charges on Grid. But Grid wasn't satisfied from his position. He ended up being a sinner waiting for punishment.

Grid tried to keep calm and sent a whisper to Lauel.

*-The four sins being discussed. What should I do?*

*-It's as expected.*

Lauel encouraged him. He had predicted this situation and prepared countermeasures.

*-From now on, recite my words carefully.*

Grid delivered Lauel's message to Mercedes.

"I can't acknowledge the four sins because they all originate from misunderstandings or ignorance. For the first sin, it isn't right to say that the Eternal Kingdom was the empire's subject. The Eternal Kingdom offered a tribute to the empire just like any other kingdom, but the Eternal Kingdom was officially neutral. This has been acknowledged by the empire. The Eternal Kingdom offered a tribute to the great empire out of courtesy, not because it was the empire's subject."

"..."

"Second, a bill doesn't exist on the continent that requires seeking the empire's permission to build a kingdom. If I was a smarter person, I would've let the empire know. I am sad because my ignorance meant I couldn't think about seeking permission from the empire. This mistake stems from my ignorance. It isn't a deliberate sin. I am in deep reflection."

"..."

"Third, the Overgeared Kingdom is new and in a chaotic state. How do I dare greet His Majesty the Emperor when the kingdom is still unstable? I thought it would be too arrogant. Thus, I have been putting off my visit to the empire."

"..."

"Fourth, making the Fold Kingdom a vassal of the Overgeared Kingdom was a defense mechanism to protect the safety of the kingdom. I had to show strength because all 15 kingdoms were going to prey on the Overgeared Kingdom. I inadvertently took the Fold Kingdom as a subject in the process. Naturally, the Fold Kingdom... I was going to return it to the empire."

Grid's body shook as he talked. He was lamenting his own disgrace. Mercedes listened quietly and relaxed her hard expression.

“They are just excuses. Too scandalous. But it’s okay. I know King Grid’s intentions. Either way, isn’t it true that the Overgeared Kingdom is loyal to the empire?”

*Flinch.*

Grid couldn’t answer immediately. However, Lael urged him to nod his head. His pride was already abandoned.

“...Right.”

“Good. You responded as His Majesty the Emperor expected. Okay, I will now convey the will of His Majesty the Emperor. Overgeared King Grid, come down from your throne, kneel, and listen.”

“What?”

Kneel? Grid doubted his ears as he stared at Mercedes.

“It’s an imperial order. It’s natural to show courtesy. Do you dislike it?”

“...No, no.”

This was a shameful situation. But his actions would control the fate of the Overgeared members and the people who believed in him. Above all, there was the billions of won he invested in making this kingdom. He didn’t yet have the strength to confront the empire, so he couldn’t lose everything due to his pride.

‘Calm down. My actions aren’t shameful.’

*Kwaduduk!*

Grid rose from his throne. He moved in a regal gait and knelt down in front of Mercedes. Mercedes’ beautiful eyebrows furrowed.

‘He doesn’t feel humiliation?’

This Grid was a beast that was hard to tame. She had to be alert. The wary Mercedes pulled out a letter and read it.

“I, Juander, master of the earth and sky, order it. I accept Grid’s sins with a generous

heart and acknowledge the status of the Overgeared King. I won't demand the return of the Fold Kingdom. Overgeared King Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom will be thrilled and give their loyalty and grace to the empire forever. The Overgeared Kingdom must pay 72% of the tax revenue every month to the empire. In addition, once Prince Lord is 12 years old, he should be sent to study in the empire."

"...?"

There were still a few years left before Lord turned 12. The problem would be resolved if the Overgeared Kingdom was strengthened before that. The immediate problem was giving 72% of the tax revenue to the empire.

"I know that the other kingdoms only give 36% of their tax revenue to the empire."

"It is the price for recognizing the Fold Kingdom as under the Overgeared Kingdom. You have to pay twice as much tribute as other kingdoms. You don't want to?"

Mercedes made a taunting expression. Now that she actually saw Grid, she acknowledged Grid and was vigilant, unlike the emperor. Thus, she decided to use her own judgment and hoped Grid would cause a disturbance. However, Lael was behind Grid. Lael's whispers continued to calm Grid. In addition, Grid's mental strength and patience was already not normal.

"No, I will do as His Majesty the Emperor commands. I will accept."

"...You truly aren't ordinary. I understand. I will go back now."

Mercedes nodded slightly to Grid and left the audience room. Grid's eyes were bloodshot as he was left alone.

"Be prepared. I will be the one to make you kneel the next time we meet."

Strength. More strength was needed.

Grid opened his eyes and asked Lael.

"How long can we afford to give the tribute that the empire demands?"

"Three months. After three months, the people and soldiers will be hungry and the Overgeared Kingdom will be in debt. In four months, it will completely stop

functioning as a kingdom and will perish.”

“How do we fix it?”

“Piaro is currently in the Fold Kingdom and his progress with their agriculture is three times faster than expected. The number of players in the National Development Quest (Grid’s Set linked quest) will increased by more than five times in two months, while the taxes from the Fold Kingdom and Siren will double. Increase the production of limited-edition potions that can be produced at the alchemy facility by seven times and donate the salary of the Overgeared members to the kingdom. If this happens, we can hold on for nine months.”

“The fundamental solution?”

“Of course, it’s power. Become so strong that the empire doesn’t dare threaten us.”

Grid was reminded of Pangea.

“I will go back to the East Continent. I’ll come back with the friends I made there. And give this to Piaro.”

“A golden walnut?”

“It is more precious than gold. I believe that as a legendary farmer, Piaro can grow it.”



# Chapter 632

[Golden Walnut]

Also called the blessing of nature.

It is a snack and remedy enjoyed by all nobles and royalty on the East Continent.

Somewhere on the East Continent, there are creatures whose main food is this walnut.

All stats will rise by 10% for one hour.

In addition, there is a very low probability of permanently increasing one stat by 5 points. The better you shell the walnut, the more likely it is that your stats will permanently increase.

Weight: 0.1

"The strongest buff potion and elixir in one..."

Lauel was impressed as he confirmed the details of the golden walnut that he received from Grid. He was particularly surprised that the royalty and nobles of the East Continent enjoyed this walnut as a snack.

"The royalty and nobles on the East Continent basically have good stats by default. Especially if they have been eating these walnuts for years."

"Perhaps not. It's rare for people to be able to shell the walnut perfectly like me. Well, in any case, the level of the royalty and nobles on the East Continent are high. I hope that formula will be applied to the Overgeared Guild, so tell Piaro to succeed in growing the golden walnut."

"...I understand."

Lauel answered with a gloomy expression. Grid knew why.

'The probability of growing such a fraudulent item... It's close to zero.'

The S.A. Group was concerned about balance and wouldn't allow the golden walnuts to be grown too easily.

'But.'

Piario was a legend and legends destroyed common sense. Objectively, the S.A. Group was generous to legends.

'Piario can create new growing skills, just as I create items and Kraugel creates sword techniques.'

It was a very positive interpretation. Grid smiled bitterly and patted Lael's shoulder.

"It's fine. I will get more golden walnuts when I go to the East Continent."

"...I will wait faithfully for you. Your Majesty also doesn't have to worry about the government. The new Lael, my heart and soul has become stronger thanks to the encounter with my friends of the past and this will be the Overgeared Kingdom's good fortune... Huh? Your Majesty? Where are you going?"

*Step, step.*

It was a situation where he faced the empire as a potential enemy. Grid's feet hurried. If he didn't overcome the trial of the empire, the Overgeared Kingdom would be ruined in four months. He couldn't afford to lose the billions of won he invested.

'Hurry.'

While Lael was talking, Grid headed to the Overgeared Academy to meet Sticks.

Grid's pace was similar to the Overgeared Kingdom's soldiers, who were famous for their good physical fitness. It was the effect of his agility stat growing steadily in order to meet the 1:1 ratio with strength and breaking through 2,700 points. He needed around 500 agility left before it was a 1:1 ratio.



The Overgeared Academy.

It was a comprehensive education school built in Reinhardt, the capital of the Overgeared Kingdom. Anybody over the age of eight could become a student here, learning swordsmanship and magic. However, the size of the school was still limited. Therefore, the total number of students accepted by the academy was only 3,000. More than half of them were taught directly by Sticks. It was a situation where everybody in all fields were overworked due to a lack of talent. It was the same for Sticks.

As a high elf and sage, Sticks was highly respected by all elves. Even the emperor of the Saharan Empire would welcome him, Yet he was teaching commoners in a small kingdom? The entire continent would be in chaos if this fact was known. However, the people of Overgeared didn't know that Sticks was such a great figure. They just thought it was easier and faster to learn from him.

"It's hard for people who constantly pursue change and elementals who desire the preservation of nature to get along. There is a very rare possibility that humans and elementals can contract with each other, a special occasion that occurs once in 100 years. Various conditions must be established..."

"Sticks!"

"...?"

A handful of talented and motivated students were selected to be educated separately. Sticks, who was teaching the basics of elementals, was surprised by Grid's suddenly appearance. There was an uproar.

"Wahhhh!"

"King Grid!"

"Your Majesty, I love you!"

The student's love for Grid was very deep, since he provided equal education opportunities without caring about status. In particular, the motivated students had a deeper love. The students who were more passionate about class especially liked Grid.

"I am Adon who took 1st place in this test! I want to work under King Grid when I finish my education and graduate!"

"I'm Shannon, who will be first in the next test. Please remember that I'm doing my best to be a talented person for King Grid."

Their words were bragging and thankful. The students' shining eyes and eager words allowed Grid to erase his fear of the empire for a while.

"I will be watching for that day."

Originally, Grid wanted to be king in order to gain more taxes from the people. He wanted to eat everything he wanted to eat and buy everything he wanted to buy. Of course, this dream was still the same. But there was a prerequisite for Grid to achieve this wish.

It was for the people to be better off. The better off his people were, the more taxes they could afford to pay. That's right. Grid was greedy, but he was fundamentally different from the emperor. He had no intention of persecuting the poor. It was natural. Grid had been deprived for most of his life. He knew better than anyone the suffering of people in this position and couldn't behave like the emperor. Grid's selfishness wasn't in the shape of something that would be satisfied by innocents.

"I heard a envoy came from the empire... It must be something bad."

Sticks guessed after seeing how Grid ran to the academy. Grid told him.

"Send me to the East Continent. Oh, this time don't forget the scroll to return to the West Continent."

"..."

His memory was distorted! Grid remembered that Sticks was the reason when he didn't have a return scroll to the West Continent. Sticks sighed before handing Grid an East Continent movement scroll and West Continent return scroll.

"There is something you should know."

"What?"

"Reinhardt doesn't have an environment where I can make scrolls. I need to go back to the Behen Archipelago in order to make scrolls and it takes 28 days to make a scroll."

“ .. ”

What if Sticks was away for a month? The Overgeared Academy was currently lacking teachers so the education would be stopped. In other words.

'I have to make the most of this one chance.'

Grid's original plan for the East Continent was simple. Bring back Idan, whose food would give the Overgeared members a chance to raise their stats. He could also get elite troops and support from Han Seokbong. But it wouldn't be enough based on the current situation.

'The East Continent isn't a place I can go anytime I want... This time, I need to make an army.'



[You have used the intercontinental movement scroll.]

[You have arrived at Pangea, a starter village on the East Continent.]

Grid blinked as he arrived on the East Continent. He was amazed by the greatness of Sticks' scroll, only to realize that Pangea's atmosphere was different from before.

'Why are the expressions of the people so dark?'

In the past, Grid had made a huge difference in Pangea. Not only did he reproduce the Red Phoenix Bow, he also eradicated the armored needles. Pangea's peace was restored, so it should be more energetic than before. It was strange that all the people on the streets were sad, as if someone had died. The market was as quiet as a dead rat. The merchants and passersby were all looking at the ground.

'What on earth happened?'

Sua was the first thing to come to Grid's mind. She was the lord's daughter who received the respect and love of the people.

'Did something happen to her?'

Grid had a high liking for Sua, even if she was a pervert. She was beautiful enough to be comparable to Irene? Of course, that played a part. However, it wasn't everything. Sua was a great woman. Despite being the lord's daughter, she wasn't arrogant. She fought the armored needles for the stability and peace of the people.

'...Although she's a pervert.'

Grid started moving in the direction of Pangea Castle. Then someone suddenly grabbed Grid's wrist. The slender hand belonged to Idan's restaurant employee, Yang Fei.

"Oh, it has been a while. Have you been well?"

He waved to Yang Fei. Grid's welcome made her usually expressionless face flush. But then she looked around and led Grid into an alleyway.

*Tak!*

Yang Fei placed a hand on the wall Grid was leaning against and approached. He was pushed against the wall by a girl who hadn't yet become an adult? Grid was embarrassed by the sudden situation and stuttered.

"W-Why are you bringing me to such a bad place? D-Don't tell me you..."

Had she become a pervert?

'The East Continent women are really great.'

Grid's heart thumped as he felt expectant. Then Yang Fei shouted.

"Why...? Why did you come back?"

"Huh?"

Yang Fei's expression was serious. He couldn't believe that the always expressionless girl had become so restless and uneasy. She even shouted.

Grid made a serious expression and asked, "What happened?"

At that moment.

“Sob...”

Yang Fei’s shoulders shook as she started crying. All the sadness and worries she had been enduring exploded once she saw Grid’s trustworthy face.

"Lord Han Seokbong and Lady Sua have been dragged to the capital..."

“The capital? The capital of the Cho Kingdom?”

“Yes... Rumor has it that the king wanted to know Grid’s whereabouts. Lord Han Seokbong refused to answer and was branded a sinner.”

“My whereabouts?”

Grid noticed it straight away.

‘He wanted to obtain the blacksmith who created a Red Phoenix Bow better than the original.’

Why were the people in power always so selfish? Grid gritted his teeth.

Yang Fei urged him.

“Run away. If you stay here, you will be caught by the king’s soldiers.”

In fact, Yang Fei had missed Grid more than anyone. She remembered his touch every night. But she didn’t want to see Grid in danger. For someone who had only experienced feeling responsible for her family’s livelihood from a young age, Grid was... He was her joy. She wanted him to be safe.

“Don’t worry. It will be fine.”

Grid felt Yang Fei’s hand trembling and hugged her. It was to reassure her, but the excitement was too much for Yang Fei. Her face, neck, and ears were red as she blushed. On the other hand, Grid understood that this situation was a precursor to a quest.

At the same time.

[★Hidden Quest★ ‘Rescue the Han Seokbong Father and Daughter’ has been

acquired.]

A new episode was presented to Grid.



# Chapter 633

[Rescue the Han Seokbong Father and Daughter]

## ★ Hidden Quest ★

Han Seokbong has always been loyal to the Cho Kingdom, only to be branded a traitor.

It was because he refused to reveal your whereabouts to the king.

Rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter who chose to be loyal to you rather than their country.

Quest Clear Conditions: Meet the Cho King. Or rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter by force.

Class Quest Clear Reward: Unknown.

Quest Failure: Death of the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

Hidden quest. As the name suggested, it was a hidden quest. It absolutely wasn't easy. In order to get a hidden quest, more diverse requirements needed to be met than general quests. He participated in the blacksmithing contest based on his connection with White, succeeded in making the Red Phoenix Bow, entered the castle's dungeon, killed Arube, and saved Pangea from a crisis, etc. Without Grid's choices and actions, the present hidden quest wouldn't have happened.

'The rewards for hidden quests are usually high.'

It was good to get a hidden quest. No, he should be running with joy. But Grid's heart was heavy. He felt guilty because Han Seokbong and Sua were in danger.

'They will die if I can't save them.'

It was a quest with the life of others on the line. It placed additional heavy pressure

on him.

'In particular, the perverted Sua... Eh?'

Grid pondered for a moment before belatedly realizing and blushing. He realized he was holding Yang Fei in his arms.

"G-Grid...

Yang Fei was like a squirrel with her face buried in Grid's chest. Small, soft, and cute. Grid turned red and hurriedly pulled away from her.

'Unbelievable.'

Since when could he have such natural skin contact with women?

'A-Amazing...'

Did his hidden qualities as a Casanova suddenly bloom?

'If I maintain this momentum, I might escape being single in reality?'

Grid was filled with anticipation.

'Now isn't the time to be thinking about these things.'

It was urgent. Coincidentally, Grid didn't have a long time to stay on the East Continent.

'I need to rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter as soon as possible and make them my allies.'

Grid decided and headed to Idan's restaurant with Yang Fei.



"What? You want me to be your exclusive chef?"

A restaurant that didn't have one guest, despite it being lunch time. Idan doubted his ears and questioned it. Grid disappeared and suddenly reappeared, asking Idan to become his own chef.

"Hrmm... You are the person who find my frying pan and one of the few gourmets who enjoys my food. I feel a great affection for you. But I can't be your exclusive chef."

"Why?"

"Why should I? I don't know your true identity. How can I become your personal chef when I don't even know what country you're from? What do you believe?"

"Does that mean you will become my personal chef if I identify myself?"

"No, it isn't just that. I have my own pride and goal as a chef. The reason I run a restaurant is because I want to show my dishes to more people. I want to see hundreds and thousands of guests enjoying my dishes every day. I'm sorry, but I can't cook for just one person."

"Hundreds and thousands of guests a day when you only get two visitors? Even those two were travelers and asked for a refund..."

Yang Fei refuted but Idan ignored her.

"Hum hum, well, in any case. I can't be your chef."

The moment that Idan refused.

"I see. Then will you become a chef in my kingdom rather than my personal chef?"

Grid's tone suddenly changed.

"Huh?"

A chef in a kingdom? It was also 'my kingdom'?

"What... Eh? Ehh?"

Idan was confused only to become astonished. Yang Fei was also surprised. It was because Grid took out a silver crown.

"Y-You?"

Grid's atmosphere changed. The look, tone and also atmosphere was also completely

different. Idan and Yang Fei felt a sense of discomfort and hesitated. Grid truly faced the two people.

"I am a ruler on the West Continent, Overgeared King Grid. Idan, the best chef on the East Continent, I want you to feed my tens of thousands of soldiers. Will you agree to my wish?"

"Yes!"

Idan made his choice the moment Grid called him the best chef on the East Continent. Idan was so excited that he started to pack his things immediately. It was just some clothes and his frying pan.

"Let's go to the West Continent!"

Idan yelled as soon as he finished. Unlike Idan, who was excited about his cooking skill being acknowledged, Yang Fei was quiet. She was sad when she realized that the man in front of her was off-limits.

'He is in a completely different world.'

It was a person she couldn't be with from the beginning. Now they would part. Yang Fei dropped her head. It was an attempt to hold back her tears. At that moment.

"Raise your head."

Grid's big hand touched Yang Fei's small face. Yang Fei shook at the touch and was able to smile gently at Grid.

"I also want Yang Fei beside me. Don't you have a family to support? Will you also go to my kingdom if I provide for your family?"

"H-Hik. I'm glad..."

Idan was a chef whose food had a certain probability of giving stats. In addition, Yang Fei was excellent at working, taking responsibility and detecting people. Later, the Overgeared soldiers would experience food poisoning... No, poison master Idan would thoroughly fill the empty stomachs of the Overgeared soldiers... No, the mysterious master, 'Demon Maid Yang Fei' was born today.



Yakumo's Labyrinth.

The difficulty of this dungeon was the worst since it was impossible to enter in a party. The structure of the labyrinth and the boss' patterns changed every time someone entered. The success rate of breaking through this labyrinth was 11.6% for third advancement classes. It meant that nine out of 10 challengers failed.

However.

[You have succeeding in breaking through Yakumo's Labyrinth!]

[The time it took you to break through the labyrinth is 39 hours, 32 minutes and 27 seconds!]

[The record has been updated! You have acquired Yakumo's Ring (6) as a reward!]

"It isn't the fourth ring."

Sword Saint Kraugel. He hadn't reached level 300, but he set a new record in Yakumo's Labyrinth. The surprising thing was that he already acquired Yakumo's fifth ring. Yakumo's Ring was given every time a new record was set. There were a total of eight different types and the options were different for each type.

'According to the information, the option I need most is attached to the fourth ring. I have to challenge it again.'

"Kraugel."

Someone called out to Kraugel as he was about to enter the labyrinth again. It was Hao. Kraugel laughed.

"I'm sorry, but my mind is determined. No matter how you object, I will eventually move to the United States."

The United States government presented a vision of his mother's health and happiness. It was different from other countries who simply discussed money and honor. This attitude caught Kraugel's heart.

"I can't respond to your wish to move to South Korea or China."

Hao nodded at Kraugel's firm opinion. "I won't argue anymore. I will respect and cheer on your choice. I came to say this."

"...?"

Kraugel knew Hao's nature. He didn't have a nature that was easy to bend. His attitude had shifted overnight?

Hao explained to the puzzled Kraugel. "I went to South Korea to meet Grid."

"Grid?"

"Yes, I wanted to ask him to stop you from moving to the United States. Then he refused. He said I shouldn't argue against a choice that will make you happy."

"..."

"Honestly, I couldn't understand. I was convinced that you would be happier moving to South Korea or China. Then Grid took me to a Chinese restaurant."

"...Chinese restaurant?"

"Yes, isn't it funny? I was honestly displeased about eating Chinese food in South Korea. But I realized the moment I ate the dish called jjampong." There was a warm smile on Hao's face as he remembered. "The charm of Chinese cuisine is reinterpreted in other countries... It's a wonderful thing."

"...?"

"I thought. The dishes called jajangmyeon and jjampong are happy in South Korea. And..."

"...??"

"Yes, like food, people don't have to be tied to nationality. You should pursue happiness in a place where you can be recognized and loved."

"..."

"Kraugel, now I fully understand and respect your choice. It's thanks to Grid giving me great enlightenment with food."

"..."

Did Grid have such a deep meaning behind treating Hao to jjampong? Kraugel was familiar with Grid's nature and could only laugh. No one knew. Grid was the decisive reason behind him not moving to South Korea.

'Grid, I'm dreaming of the day when I can compete with you again.'

Until now, the total was 1 to 1. What about the third round?



The Cho Kingdom's capital, Kars. The Lava Prison where sinners were confined was busy today. The guards were suffering due to a visit from the Cho King.

"Why is His Majesty visiting this nasty prison?"

"Well, it's because of the Han Seokbong father and daughter? Han Seokbong was famous for how he used to have the king's favor."

Hundreds of years ago, a volcano erupted and caused this lava prison. It was virtually impossible to clean this place, since their bodies would melt if they made a mistake. However, the guards had to clean as much as possible because the king was coming. They did their best to sweep the floor with a broom, wipe the dried blood in the torture room and put up fans to try and alleviate the heat from the lava.

After a moment.

"Presenting His Majesty!"

A prison created from the result of a volcanic eruption. The cry of the king's entry echoed everywhere in the huge prison created by nature. The Cho King moved

through the hot heat and approached Han Seokbong.

"Seokbong, do you still have no intention of telling me Grid's whereabouts?"

"You... I can't tell you... I don't know his whereabouts..."

"Choosing to deny to the end... It makes me sadder, Seokbong. There has always been a sense of loyalty between you and I. We were childhood friends before we were servant and king."

"It's not that. I really don't know his whereabouts..."

"Yes, Seokbong. I understand your intentions. But I honestly think it's too much. I'm looking for the blacksmith purely for the Cho Kingdom's future. Yet you choose righteousness over your kingdom in crisis. Your noble heart is now cold."

"No, Your Majesty. I don't know his whereabouts..."

"You don't need to say anything else. I'll give up. I am well aware of your nature. Sigh... This is your charm, I suppose. Together, let's watch the destruction of the Cho Kingdom."

"...I don't know."

It was enough to drive Han Seokbong crazy. At first, he didn't reveal Grid's whereabouts due to concerns about his safety. But now Han Seokbong knew why the king was looking for Grid. Han Seokbong wanted to tell his king where Grid was. But how could he answer when he didn't know Grid's whereabouts? How could he tell what he didn't know?

'Is Heaven abandoning me as well as the Cho Kingdom? I want to cry.'

Han Seokbong shed tears as he lamented.



# Chapter 634

Users ate food in Satisfy to fill their satiety and recover. Food was an essential energy source.

But the dishes made by Idan were often poisonous.

[You have eaten bad food.]

[You have received food poisoning.]

[You have resisted.]

[You have consumed something that shouldn't be eaten.]

[You have been poison (large).]

[You have resisted.]

“...”

“How about it? Isn't it delicious?”

The road to Kars, capital of the Cho Kingdom.

Grid travelled with Idan and Yang Fei, suffering terrible pain every time he ate food. He was being tortured by a torture expert.

‘I want you to make food that people can at least eat, even if it isn't delicious... Nine out of ten dishes are just food waste.’

It wasn't possible to supply the current food made by Idan to the Overgeared members and soldiers. If all of them received food poisoning, it would be an unprecedented situation where the government was paralyzed.

‘I have to constantly eat in order to improve Idan's cooking skills.’

Grid was determined to sacrifice himself.

Throughout the journey, he had Idan constantly make him food. It wasn't something that could be done with ordinary mental power.

Grid was placing himself in the abyss of hell for the sake of Overgeared.

"Grid, have some tea."

Grid wanted to vomit while suffering from food poisoning.

Yang Fei made a sad expression and approached with tea.

"T-Thank you..."

[You have drunk Berenas tea.]

[Your mind and body have become calm. Health recovery rate has increased by 10% for 1 minute.]

His rotten taste buds were healed thanks to Yang Fei.

Intelligent and versatile, Yang Fei was also a tea master. The grass, flowers, leaves and twigs she gathered along the way were made into tea that showed amazing effects.

"Where did you learn this technique?"

"It is a skill I learnt from working in Idan's restaurant for several years. Sometimes the customers suffer from food poisoning and fall into a crisis..."

"..."

It was indeed an absurd answer.

However, Grid was pleased that learn that Yang Fei was kind-hearted.

'She is good at spotting talent but this child also knows that people's lives are precious.'

But it was a misunderstanding.

This impression didn't last long.

"It was only a matter of time until a customer was killed by Idan. If the restaurant closes, won't I lose my job? There are many unpaid salaries."

"...I see."

The more he looked, the better Yang Fei's compatibility with Rabbit seemed.

'If I hand Yang Fei to Rabbit, she will support him properly and his work efficiency will increase.'

First and foremost, he couldn't give Yang Fei to Lord.

'That great guy will make any girl his lover, irrespective of appearance or age.'

Of course, the young Lord still didn't know about it. He thought lover was the same as friend. The problem was that women didn't accept it.

'The maidens dream about someday becoming a prince... Wait?'

Grid suddenly imagined something when he thought about Lord.

'If the 12 year old Lord is taken to the empire as a hostage... '

Wouldn't all the women in the empire become his lover?

'My Lord is wonderful!'

Hedgehogs also said that their young were beautiful.

It was natural for Grid to praise Lord, who was the best genius of the continent.

Grid's confidence in Lord was greater than a mountain.

'In the empire, there is a lot of room for Lord to play... No, Lord can't be taken hostage.'

*Clang.*

Grid caressed the necklace he received from Lord.

‘For Lord’s sake, I need the power to resist the empire. i can’t let Lord have any painful experiences.’

He could bear eating Idan’s dishes if he thought of this.

Grid braced himself as Idan cooked food using the meat of a newly hunted monster.



"It isn't as easy as I thought."

Mute operated a small to medium-sized business with a monthly trading volume of nearly 10,000 gold.

He was currently the third ranked merchant and pioneering the East Continent.

He had a dream to explore the East Continent and increase his customers.

However, the East Continent was too difficult compared to the West Continent. Trading with most NPCs wasn't easy, regardless of their status. In addition, the level of the monsters in the field was so high that it wasn't easy to navigate between towns and villages.

‘The reputation I built on the West Continent isn't applied here so I feel like a complete rookie.’

If he increased his number of customers on the East Continent, he would gain many special products and become more competitive.

Once his trading volume and profits increased considerably, he would rise to the top of the merchant rankings.

Muto dreamt of a brilliant future but he now became nervous. He didn't have any customers for 10 days already so his enthusiasm started to decline.

‘If the people of the East Continent believe that I can move freely between the East and West Continents, I will be able to easily expand my business.’

The East Continent people didn't believe in intercontinental movement. It was believed that Muto was pulled to the east from the west due to an accident.

"Ugh, how frustrating."

In the past, Muto was someone who mainly focused on exchanges Earl Butin of the Saharan Empire. Earl Butin's territory was considered a resort for nobles and Muto often sold valuables there.

But one day, his relationship with Earl Butin was ruined. It was when the sands of Reidan started to be sold as a longevity remedy.

As the ridiculous formula of 'Earl Butin=luxury longevity remedy' started to be established, the interest of the nobles in Muto's valuables decreased. After that, Muto became insignificant.

Muto needed the East Continent to recover. If he didn't increase the account here, he could no longer be able to cope with his company's trading volume decreasing.

'Looking at the trends these days, I might end up falling to the 7th rank.'

If he lost his rank, he was likely to lose sponsors. His pride as a merchant was smashed.

'Once I arrive in Kars, I must see the Cho King. If I show the king the culture of the West Continent... Eh?'

Muto moved across the East Continent with the mercenaries he employed, only to stop in place.

A spectacular sight was unfolding in the mountain valley in the distance.

"This is the secret technique that has been passed down in my family for generations! Filleting! My skills have been trained in order to prepare today's lunch!"

"N-No, this isn't a carp but a mermaid..."

"It is still half fish. What is wrong?"

"...?"

It was a rare sight.

The level 300 mermaid monster in the valley trembled as a kitchen knife held by a

middle-aged man neared them.

The most impressive thing was the black-haired man trying to hold the middle-aged man back from the mermaid.

‘Grid...?’

The first legendary class and first king.

The most famous man in the world who achieved countless feats.

‘Why is he here?’

Was this a coincidence?

A smile appeared on the face of the bewildered Muto.

‘This might be a fated relationship.’

In fact, Muto was a person who hated Grid.

It was because Grid was the one who started to sell the remedy from Reidan.

Strictly speaking, Muto’s fall was due to Grid. It was natural to feel resentment.

But at this moment, Muto’s feelings for Grid were washed away.

It was because he thought that he was bound to Grid by strings of fate.

"I was going to rest in that valley but a guest has arrived there first."

"Do you mind?"

A mercenary asked.

Muto shook his head.

“All your heads will be cut off if you ask him to leave.”

“...?”

The mercenaries frowned.

They were the strongest warriors of Zentu. Muto hired them because he acknowledged this fact.

Yet that black-haired man would kill all of them?

"I can't accept it."

Zentu.

It was a village near the queen rat community that had been destroyed by someone a few months ago.

In order to survive the rats, the inhabitants of Zentu endlessly trained and gained the title of warrior. They had great pride in their skills.

"Shall we see if he is really stronger than us?"

The mercenaries were unable to hide their uncomfortable feelings.

"Oh, don't eat mermaids. It is like human flesh."

*Peeng!*

*Pepepepeok!*

"...?"

An explosion took place in the valley.

It was a phenomenon that occurred when the black-haired man used swordsmanship and magic.

"T-This is impossible."

The mercenaries were at a loss for words.

They could barely repel the mermaids of Jam Valley one-on-one. The mermaids were strong enough to be compared to the poisonous rats.

But the black-haired man took out dozens of mermaids in the blink of an eye. The dimension was different.

"How about it? Isn't he on a different class? I heard that the warriors of Zentu admire strong people. Isn't he strong?"

"Gulp."

The mercenaries didn't respond to Muto. They could only gulp. They got goosebumps.

'If we had come across him unaware...'

'By now we would be like the mermaids.'

They got goosebumps just imagining it.

'Huh?'

All of the mercenaries shook their head.

Suddenly, the black-haired man took out a needle and thread and started sewing.

"W-What?"

The mercenaries were surprised.

Muto was more surprised than them.

'Sewing cloth? How can Grid, a blacksmith, deal with cloth?'

He really wasn't just a celebrity.

They kept meeting by chance and Grid was a constant source of interest.

Muto was convinced.

'This is my chance.'

Today's accidental encounter would be the opportunity of a lifetime.



“Okay... Let's go. First of all, let's greet him.”

Muto took a deep breath to get rid of his tension and excitement before walking up to Grid with his mercenaries.

He could smell food waste as he neared but he didn't care.

# Chapter 635

"Yes, what was the reaction of the Overgeared King?"

The Saharan Empire, the castle of Sword Duke Limit.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The four swords that Limit deployed in the air devastated the field. It was the swordsmanship that he trained. Limit was confident that his swordsmanship transcended great swordsman Piaro and even Sword Saint Muller. But due to a lack of achievements, he couldn't claim to be a legend or a sword saint. Mercedes kneeled in the rising dust and answered his question.

"He accepted."

"Hah... He bowed?" Limit shook his head with surprise. He gazed with hollow eyes at the kneeling Mercedes. "The rebel who faced a force of 100,000 troops alone accepted the imperious demands of the empire without protesting? He didn't run wild?"

"Yes, he followed it very quietly. On the surface."

"Is it different?"

"That's right. Grid is like a beast who can't be tamed. He was kneeling, but couldn't hide his sharp eyes."

"Asmophel's Eyes."

'Asmophel's Eyes' was widely used among the imperial knights. It meant the eyes were filled with enthusiasm for the future without being frustrated by the trials of the moment. It was the eyes of the eternal No. 2, Asmophel, when he looked at Piaro.

"Hrmm, that's good. Yes, that's the Overgeared King."

Limit was one of the six dukes of the Saharan Empire. From a general point of view, he was the most loyal person to the empire. He wasn't angry when he heard that Grid

didn't truly yield? If someone witnessed this scene, they wouldn't understand it.

But Mercedes was tranquil.

The Red Knights were a group rebuilt by Empress Marie, not Emperor Juander. On the surface, they were knights under the direct control of the empire. However, reality was different. They were no different from the limbs of the empress. Limit, chief of the Red Knights, moved according to the will of the empress.

In fact, it wasn't like this from the beginning. Limit dedicated his loyalty to the emperor when he was first appointed as chief of the Red Knights. But the emperor betrayed him.

The five pillars. Emperor Juander called them talents to support the empire and preferred them more than the Red Knights. The Red Knights were forced to feel deprived and this led to Limit turning completely away from the emperor.

"Mercedes, I want you to tell His Majesty the Emperor your thoughts about the Overgeared King. Try to convince the angry emperor to dispatch troops to the Overgeared Kingdom. In that gap, Empress Marie will have time to reorganize the political factions."

"I understand."

Mercedes responded politely and left. She struggled as she rode her white horse towards the imperial palace.

'I don't know what is best for the empire.'

Was it really right to deceive His Majesty the Emperor? The struggle between factions increased over who should become crown prince. Mercedes was worried that the empire would be torn apart. There was a person who was watching her closely.

'Ha, my goddess.'

It was Mercedes' retainer, Sky. An unofficial ranker, he had been acting in the empire ever since Satisfy opened. He joined the Black Knights and was recently admitted as a reserve in the Red Knights. His talent was enough to become a retainer of the 1st knight.

'I will stand by the goddess forever.'

A huge smile. Mercedes was a beautiful woman who made him smile just looking at her. Sky's love for her was very deep. It was equal to Damian's love for Isabel. However, it wasn't pure.

'My goddess Mercedes, I will surely make you my slave.'



"Hello, Grid?"

"Hmm?"

This was the East continent. Since the entry rate of players was still low, more than 99.9% of the population were NPCs. Unlike the West Continent, people rarely recognized Grid. No, it didn't exist at all. Yet this person recognized him with one glance. Grid turned towards the man approaching and confirmed the name above his head.

'Muto.'

A player.

'...He must be considerably skilled to be on the East Continent.'

Grid was alert. Muto came close without hesitation. It was even a nice expression! 'The expression is so good that it's ridiculous. Usually these are bad people.' It was a prejudice. But he was right to be wary. The world of Satisfy wasn't an easy place where all strangers in unfamiliar areas were friendly. In particular, Grid was concerned about the eight people accompanying Muto.

[Legendary Blacksmith's Eyes]

It was a skill that allowed him to peek at item information when observing it for more than three seconds. Based on this skill, the eight people with Muto were at least level 280.

'A person who has such tough subordinates won't be ordinary.'

Muto spoke as Grid became increasingly alert.

"I don't have any combat power. I was able to cross to the East Continent purely due to my speaking ability. I'm a merchant. I ran the Muto Company, which is named after me."

"A man with acumen."

Grid spoke without letting down his guard. Muto scratched his head.

"Unlike Grid, I'm not at the level to be on the unified rankings. But you'll be able to find me if you check the merchant rankings."

"Oh..."

Grid immediately checked the rankings and was surprised. Muto was the third ranked merchant.

'It isn't a bluff that he runs a company. Come to think about it, Lauel said repeatedly that the market must grow in order to boost the economy.'

Lauel spoke of the need to attract a large influx of merchants. However, it was difficult because most merchants were active in the empire. In particular, the Overgeared Kingdom had a clear limit on the population. From a merchant's point of view, it was a kingdom with little value.

'For the sake of the kingdom, it's better to build a relationship with a merchant.'

Grid controlled his expression. He didn't completely get rid of his vigilance and shook Muto's hand.

"Grid."

"Ohh! It's an honor to shake hands with the prestigious King Grid of the Overgeared Kingdom!"

Indeed, he was a merchant. The cheerful Grid asked Muto a question.

"Who are these people?"

"They're mercenaries I hired on the East Continent. As you know, the monsters here are really strong, so mercenaries from the West Continent are useless. I'm currently moving to Kars. Is it the same for Grid?"

"That's right. What are you going to Kars for?"

"My goal is to meet the Cho King and make a commercial exchange with him."

"Cho King..."

Grid's expression became uncomfortable. Grid had to rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter, so the king might become an enemy. Muto read Grid's expression, roughly noticed the situation and laughed.

"Maybe there's a bad relationship between you and the Cho King? It's surprising. I thought Grid was going to Kars to form a diplomatic relationship with the Cho Kingdom."

"I would be glad if I could, but the situation isn't simple."

Maybe he would need to harm the Cho King. Grid couldn't reveal his purpose when Muto still couldn't be trusted. Muto retreated. The conversation turned to Idan and Yang Fei.

"Who are they? They're unusual colleagues."

Rather than strong warriors, he was crossing the East Continent with a middle-aged man and a young woman? It was only possible because it was Grid. Muto watched on with admiration as Grid explained.

"They are my exclusive chef and tea master."

"Wow."

How many players in this world had a dedicated chef and tea master for adventures? A rich person would be able to hire a chef for gourmet meals. But Grid was the only one with a tea master.

'He's a king for a reason. The scale is different.'

It was a famous fact that the Overgeared Kingdom was poor. But just because the kingdom was poor didn't mean that Grid had to be poor. Grid was rumored to be quite wealthy and came up with the money to construct the kingdom himself.

'I should get close to him.'

From a trader's point of view, there was nothing wrong with exchanges with the rich. Especially if the person was the king of a country! Muto looked at Grid with shining eyes.

"Would you like a meal?"

Chef Idan handed a plate to Muto. It was a plate of soup.

"Can I really accept?"

"I have just finished preparing lunch. There's a lot remaining."

"I'll eat thankfully!"

What person could resist a freebie? Muto was thrilled by Idan's favor and gladly took the soup. At this moment, a sharp smell pierced his nose. But his stamina was low, so he put the soup to his mouth and swallowed it. Then he tasted hell.

[You have consumed something that shouldn't be eaten.]

[You have been poisoned (large).]

[1,840 health is consumed per second and your skin has started to rot.]

"Keok!"

Muto felt danger to his life. He had to take the highest grade antidote in order to treat the poison. It was an expensive antidote to pay for a free meal.

"W-What is this...!"

Was it an assassination attempt? Muto's eyes were alert as he looked at Grid, but it was only for a moment.

"You have no idea about cooking. Spitting out the best dish I made, tsk tsk."

"..."

Ah, Idan was such a character. Muto belatedly realized and looked at Grid grimly.

'To hire a potential killer as a chef... It is obvious that Grid's palate isn't right.'

Grid lived his life without knowing the pleasure of great food. Yes, a poor man. Muto felt sympathetic towards Grid. Muto frowned and suggested.

"If you don't mind, can I accompany you? Our purpose in meeting the Cho King is different, but the direction is the same. I think it would be good to be companions. I will personally be happy if I can interact with Grid."

"Okay. But a party won't be formed. I don't want to share experience."

"Of course."

"However, if the items are shared by the party leader then I am willing to offer a party. Your escorts seem quite useful."

"...No, I will pass."

"Will you refuse my favor?"

"..."

"Of course, I will distribute the items fairly."

"...I understand. The king of a kingdom wouldn't cheat a merchant..."

"..."

The two people moved together for five days before arriving in Kars. In the process, they talked a lot. Grid tried to make friends with a merchant ranker while Muto analyzed Grid's words and ideas in order to see his vision of the Overgeared Kingdom.



The result?

"Is it possible for you to accept the Muto Company in the Overgeared Kingdom?"

The blessing rolled into Grid's hand. In addition, Grid got to know new facts thanks to Muto. First of all, it was possible to move between continents without using a scroll. Secondly, the economic power of the empire was great enough to far exceed his expectations. Third, an ordinary person without a passive conditional resistance would get resistance to poison if they constantly ate Idan's cuisine.

It was a beneficial companionship.

# Chapter 636

TL: Changing Yang Fei's skill name from now on from 'Making a Living Detection' to 'Pushover Detection.'

"The officials are angry. I can't postpone your execution any longer."

The Lava Prison. The Cho King came back today and spoke with a somber face. Han Seokbong bowed his head.

"I'm a sinner deserving death. Brother, let your lingering attachment go and execute me."

"..."

The Cho King looked at Han Seokbong sadly. Who was Han Seokbong? He was the king's only friend since he was a prince. Han Seokbong loved and respected the Cho King beyond his status as a king.

"I will say it again. The yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom want to know the whereabouts of the Red Palace Bow maker. If you don't give them the answer they want, this kingdom will be in great danger. You really... Do you really not know his whereabouts?"

"...Yes."

"It's really confusing..."

The Cho King believed Han Seokbong. But the officials were the problem. They fiercely accused Han Seokbong of being a traitor who abandoned his kingdom. They insisted on punishing Han Seokbong and relieving the yangbans' anger by executing him.

'There are many people who don't like Seokbong and they're taking advantage of this chance.'

Han Seokbong's fair nature created a sense of crisis for the corrupt nobles. They couldn't miss this golden opportunity to harm Han Seokbong. Due to this, the Cho King

couldn't protect Han Seokbong.

"This might be presumptuous, but... Please protect my daughter's life."

"I know. I'll watch over Sua as much as possible."

She would be deprived of her status, but her life would be preserved. The Cho King said a sad goodbye to Han Seokbong.

"I won't watch Brother's execution. I don't want to see your end with my own eyes."

"Please live long and strengthen the nation."

"..."

Han Seokbong prayed for the kingdom's welfare despite it being his end. The Cho King couldn't speak anymore and hastily left the Lava Prison.



"A tremendous city."

The Cho Kingdom's capital, Kars. It had all types of cultures like Pangea. Western style houses coexisted with oriental houses, while the royal palace resembled a palace of the Silla period.

'It looks much larger than Reinhardt.'

There were only five kingdoms on the East Continent. It seemed that the size of each kingdom transcended the size of the Western kingdoms. Grid cut cloth with scissors and looked around.

Muto spoke as Grid moved his hands without a break.

"I'm going to explore the city before I see the king. I need to figure out the market situation of the Cho Kingdom and will be able to present a smarter deal to the king."

"Yes, work hard."

"What about Grid?"

"I need to find a person."

"Let me know their name and I will look for them."

"No, I already know where they are."

"I see..."

Grid wasn't planning to give him the quest details. Muto nodded and extended his hand.

"That... The loot we got from hunting monsters along the way..."

It was a trip of five days. Grid and Muto hunted hundreds of monsters until they reached Kars. The amount of items they obtained was significant. However, the item distribution methods was that the party leader acquired it. Therefore, all the loot was in Grid's inventory.

Grid gave Muto a fair split of the loot. It was a ratio of 8:2. Of course, Grid was the '8.' But Muto wasn't upset at all. He actually thought it was too much.

"Grid, didn't you take care of most of the monsters along the way? A 9:1 ratio seems sufficient."

"There were moments that would've been dangerous if you and the Zentu warriors didn't help. It's fair to divide it like this."

"I see..."

Muto was able to realize how fair Grid was.

"There's a lot of talent gathered in the Overgeared Guild. I will never lose money with Grid."

Later, he would go to the Overgeared Kingdom when he returned to the West Continent. Muto pledged himself to Grid and left. A smile appeared on Grid's face as he watched Muto's back. He was able to smile because he had obtained Muto's confidence.

'Isn't it good that give a bit more loot for a favorable impression?'

Grid grinned at his brilliance and turned his gaze to the square. It was because the atmosphere of the square, where thousands of people were gathered, was troubled.

‘What?’

Grid felt puzzled and approached the square.

"The execution of Pangea's lord, Han Seokbong has been decided! He will be executed tomorrow!"

"Isn't Han Seokbong a good noble with a high reputation? Why is he being executed?"

"He made the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom angry."

"Heok... The yangbans..."

"He deserves to die..."

"..."

Grid became impatient after hearing that the person he wanted to save would be executed.

‘Why is it so fast?’

In fact, Grid needed some time to plan Han Seokbong's rescue.

First, he had to identify the location and structure of the prison where Han Seokbong was trapped, then judge if he could be rescued or not. If it seemed possible to rescue him, Grid would act immediately. Otherwise, he would meet the Cho King.

But now he had no choice.

‘If the execution is already decided, it doesn't make sense to meet the Cho King. I have to rescue Han Seokbong right away.’

Grid started collecting information about Han Seokbong and Sua. In the information gathering, Yang Fei's Pushover Detection skill was very useful. She was able to gather the information that Grid desired very quickly.

“Tsk tsk... I shouldn’t be a pushover.”

Grid vowed to never be a pushover. In fact, he never imagined that Yang Fei once called him a pushover.



The noble Sam Dasoo of the Cho Kingdom came to the second floor of the Lava Prison. It was to meet Sua, the daughter of Han Seokbong.

“W-What? My father’s execution has been determined?”

Sua was still shining like white jade despite being trapped in a dirty prison for a fortnight. The prison was dark and Sua was like the moon. The appeal that Sua emanated wasn’t something that men could reject. Sam Dasoo gulped and nodded while examining Sua’s body with sticky eyes.

"Yes, it’s tomorrow."

"T-That...!"

Sua couldn’t believe it. Her father was a person who worked hard for this kingdom for his whole life. However, he was facing the death penalty just because he angered the yangbans. She couldn’t understand it.

“Why is this happening? Aren’t we the people of the Cho Kingdom and servants of the Cho King? Why are our lives in danger due to the yangbans’ mood? Huh?”

“You’re still young and don’t know reality. The Hwan Kingdom is the sky. They are a country that we all need to serve. Anyone who angers them needs to be punished.”

“...”

“Don’t worry. I, Sam Dasoo, have asked to save your life. It’s too harsh for your life to be stolen because of your father’s mistake, although you will be deprived of your status as a noble.”

“...”

“Ah, you don’t have to worry too much about how to make a living. You will live forever

by my side and receive my protection.”

Sam Dasoo wasn’t aware of how much lust was in his eyes when he looked at Sua. Sua stared at him. Her bewitching eyes were enough to make Sam Dasoo lose his soul.

“I believe in Sam Dasoo.”

“Ah? Ahh, yes, yes. Huhu, believe in me. Then it will work out.”

“Then I will believe you. Please let me meet my father. I want to say goodbye one last time.”

“Ah? Ahh, yes... Hey, guard. Open the prison door right... N-No, no!”

Sam Dasoo unknowingly nodded only to regain himself. Sua was a warrior before she was the best beauty. He didn’t know what she would do if she left the prison. Once Sam Dasoo withdrew the order to the guard to take out the key, Sua snorted.

“If only I had makeup on.”

“Huh?”

Sam Dasoo doubted his ears. Sua, who had been staring at him with poisonous eyes, acted as a fragile girl again. It was a quick transition that seemed like a lie.

“It’s too sad that I can’t see my father before he dies.”

“D-Don’t worry. Tomorrow, I will give you time to say goodbye to your father before I take him to his execution.”

Sam Dasoo laughed awkwardly and hurriedly left. He had made a mistake by facing Sua without being able to overcome his boiling lust. Sua was left alone and bit her nails.

‘What should I do?

Father’s execution had been announced. I can’t allow it. The only way is to rescue my father before the execution time. But how?

“...I’m helpless.”

Tears flowed from Sua's eyes as she wrapped her arms around her knees. She couldn't act as a strong woman when alone.



"The Cho King has reported. He's executing Han Seokbong, who denies knowing the maker of the Red Phoenix Bow."

"Ha? Do they think our obsession will be put to rest with that?"

"Stupid. We don't care about his life."

A VIP room in the Cho King's Palace. There were young people dressed in silks more luxurious than the palace. The Hwan Kingdom's yangbans.

"The maker of the Red Phoenix Bow was Pagma. I don't know how he's been living since leaving the Hwan Kingdom, but we have to find him."

"If Han Seokbong doesn't give Pagma's whereabouts before dying... We'll have to move ourselves."

"Ah, I want to meet Pagma. I miss his swordsmanship."

"You mean the sword dance that Hanul suppressed. It's so insignificant that it can't even be called swordsmanship. Kukuk."

"Don't make me laugh. This isn't the Hwan Kingdom. We have to keep the dignity of the yangbans in front of the residents."



# Chapter 637

"It's unusual."

The Lava Prison wasn't built by human hands; the dormant volcano had instead been slightly modified into a natural prison. The black and towering mountains gave Grid a feeling of overwhelming awe.

"I'm scared because the mountain is sharp and pointed."

"Based on the lava flowing all around, it's a dormant volcano, right...? Will it suddenly explode?"

Idan and Yang Fei hesitated, lacking the courage to enter the Lava Prison. Of course, Grid had no intention of having them join him in the first place.

"It's enough to know where the Lava Prison is; both of you return to our accommodations and wait."

"I'll make delicious food."

"And I'll prepare a warm bath and tea. Please come back safe and sound."

"Um."

Grid remained alone and confirmed the time: there were less than two hours left until Han Seokbong's execution.

'The information-gathering took too long.'

He only managed it with Yang Fei's help. If it hadn't been for Yang Fei, Grid still wouldn't have known the whereabouts of Han Seokbong and his daughter.

'Then I would've had to meet the Cho King... A bloody wind is blowing.'

The hidden quest that Grid was performing had two options: Either rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter from prison or meet the Cho King. Based on common

sense, it was likely that a fight would break out if he faced the Cho King, who had imprisoned and lined up both the father and daughter for execution. Grid was very reluctant for this to happen, as his ultimate goal in returning to the East Continent was to secure allies for his kingdom.

‘I have to leave room for diplomatic relations with the Cho Kingdom. I can’t become hostile to the Cho King.’

He needed to rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter as discreetly as possible! Grid made his decision and equipped both the Slaughterer’s Eye Patch and mask. The moment he entered the Lava Prison.

[You are the first player to find the Lava Prison dungeon!]

[The amount of experience gained from Lava Prison will increase for the next week!]

[When hunting boss monsters, the probability of gaining unique or higher rated items will increase significantly!]

"Eh?"

The Lava Prison was actually classified as a dungeon?

‘Did I come to the wrong place?’

Grid acted calmly despite his confusion. He looked at the structure of the prison in front of him and prepared for the unknown danger.

*Rattle. Rattle.*

He could hear the sound of chains on the floor. Grid looked around and was startled at the sight before him. The name ‘Lava Prison Guard’ was on top of the jiangshi. The jiangshi, with pale skin, dragged chains that bound both of its hands across the ground.

‘The guards are monsters?’

He didn't know why, but it was a good thing.

'I would've felt guilty if I were hurting innocent soldiers, but there's no reason for mercy if I'm facing monsters. Let's break through this quickly and find Han Seokbong and Sua.'

The determined Grid summoned four golden hands. God Hands. They are all armed with Mjolnir.

"Sweep through them."

The moment that Grid finished speaking.

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

The God Hands flew off and started beating the jiangshi with Mjolnir.

'What?'

Grid flinched as he was about to take action. The jiangshi beaten by Mjolnir were 'immune' to the stiffness state? They didn't even receive physical damage. The jiangshi were monsters with both high resistance and defense.

'Is this why they are used to safeguard national facilities?'

Grid pulled out a blue greatsword that resembled a shark. A glittering glow filled the darkness that dominated the prison. It was the +9 Failure that became more powerful in darkness.



The reason why the Lava Prison was notorious was the hot heat. An ordinary person couldn't stand the heat of the Lava Prison. A person would sweat even when sitting down, have symptoms of dehydration and even burn to death. Just being trapped in the Lava Prison was a terrible torture for prisoners.

It was why the Lava Prison guards weren't soldiers, but monsters. It was virtually impossible for common soldiers to work in the Lava Prison. Therefore, the jiangshis

created were deployed as prison guards.

“The time has come. Let’s go.”

“Um...”

The sweating Han Seokbong painfully raised his body. He was able to not be dehydrated by drinking the water the Cho King provided him. However, he continued to sweat and his stamina consumption was too great.

*Stagger.*

Han Seokbong was about to collapse and supported his body with the bars. A cold chill filled Han Seokbong the moment he touched the bar.

‘Blood jiangshi...’

Blood jiangshi were produced using the blood of a virgin mixed with strong poison. They were much physically stronger than ordinary jiangshi and also talked like people. Of course, their ego was only at the level of the person who made them.

*Trudge trudge.*

Han Seokbong moved with the help of the blood jiangshi. He couldn’t remain calm in the face of his incoming death. He was afraid. He wasn’t afraid of the pain that he would suffer. He was worried about Sua being left alone.

‘No, I don’t need to worry. My daughter is strong. Even if she’s left alone, she’ll be able to live without losing courage. His Majesty also assured me that he would watch over her.’

It was a parent’s duty to believe in their child. Han Seokbong started to control his heart. He humbly accepted his upcoming death. In front of him, the nobleman Sam Dasoo appeared.

“Isn’t this funny?”

“Sam Dasoo...”

Han Seokbong’s eyes became hard and furious. Sam Dasoo was a representative of the

corrupt nobles and had always opposed Han Seokbong's integrity. Han Seokbong couldn't acknowledge Sam Dasoo as a noble.

"If I die, His Majesty will only have you... I am worried about the future of the Cho Kingdom."

Han Seokbong mourned while Sam Dasoo laughed.

"It's worthless. Why is someone who will soon be dead worried about the future?"

"...Did you come here to mock me?"

"Kukukuk, how relieving. I'm sorry but this ill-fated relationship will end. Our relationship might be ill-fated, but I will try to speak some comforting words before you face your fate."

"I don't need any comforting from you."

"Just listen, as it is about your daughter Sua."

"...Don't say my daughter's name with your dirty mouth."

Han Seokbong released killing intent the moment Sua's name was heard. Sam Dasoo seemed to find this reaction funny as he let out a loud laugh. Then he whispered in Han Seokbong's ears.

"I will take good care of Sua for the rest of her life. I'll keep her beautiful until I get tired of her. So don't worry about your daughter and relax."

"...!"

Han Seokbong's eyes shook. The news that Sam Dasoo was aiming for Sua was like a bolt out of the blue. He tried to remain calm.

"You can't do this. I begged His Majesty to protect Sua and he promised."

"Kukuk, what if she wants me?"

"What...?"

"I have ordered some Hwanryongcho to be mixed in with her breakfast this morning."

"H-Hwanryongcho?"

Hwanryongcho was a drug that caused hallucinations. The biggest problem was that the person lost resistance to any suggestion.

"Someone will pretend to be you and whisper to Sua. 'Believe in Sam Dasoo for the rest of your life. Sam Dasoo will protect you.' This is the last will and testament of her father. Kuk! Kukukuk!"

"You! Wicked person!!"

Han Seokbong screamed. He hated this devil in front of him and cursed with all his heart. But it was useless. Han Seokbong would be executed shortly afterwards. He was bound by the blood jiangshi and couldn't do any harm to Sam Dasoo. Sam Dasoo just laughed evilly at Han Seokbong.



Lava Prison's second floor.

"Father..."

Could it be due to the hot heat? Sua's mind had been feeling fuzzy since morning. Therefore, she couldn't help welcoming her father when she saw him. She couldn't tell whether the current situation was real or a dream. Han Seokbong touched her cheek. Sua felt that her father's hand wasn't as warm as usual. It was cold for some reason but it was a minor problem.

"Do you have to leave?"

Sua begged in a trembling voice. Han Seokbong made a request.

"Sua, I am leaving first and Sam Dasoo will protect you in my stead. Always be thankful to him and serve him with all your heart and soul."

"Yes... Yes, I understand."

It was her father's last will. Sua nodded a few times. At that moment.

"Since when is that monster your father?"

It was an unforgettable voice. The deep voice dug into her ears. Sua knew the owner of this voice.

"Grid...?"

Was she still wandering in her dreams? Was this why she heard Grid's voice? Sua was confused. The face of Han Seokbong caressing her cheek changed into that of a devil.

"What bastard?"

Han Seokbong shouted. His face started to melt like liquid in Sua's eyes. After a moment, he no longer looked like Han Seokbong. It was a man with a bizarre appearance that Sua saw for the first time.

"Who are you? Father? Where is my father?"

As the medicinal effect of the Hwanryongcho fell, Sua's confusion was maximized. She felt a terrible headache. What was happening? The fear of being alone in the world. She was feeling fear in this dark prison when she heard-

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

It was Grid's voice.

"Link."

*Pit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

"Kuaaaaak!"

The man who tried to trick Sua screamed.

*Kurururung!*

The iron bars of the prison holding Sua were cut and destroyed.

“Let’s go.”

“Ah...”

Big hands approached in the darkness. Sua knew these hands anywhere.

“Grid... Is it you?”

“That’s right.”

Grid grabbed Sua’s hands and answered. He took off his bloody mask and smiled.

"Let’s go home."

It seemed difficult. He seemed to have trouble speaking. In the first place, the blood used to wet the strange mask wasn’t the ‘enemy’s blood’ but the ‘wearer’s blood.’ As it happened, Grid was already covered with wounds.



## Chapter 638

‘The jiangshi are just too strong.’

The average level of the Lava Prison Guards was 360, 29 levels higher than Grid’s current level. But level wasn’t the problem, however, as both Grid’s stats and items meant that he had already transcended the limits of his level. As he hunted and discovered more information about the blood jiangshi, he realized that apart from their physical strength and their high defense, the truly terrifying thing about them was their abnormal mental state. They showed no consciousness, felt no pain, and knew no fear.

*Kieeeeeek!*

*Chaaeng! Chaeng!*

“Kuk...!”

Grid’s maximum health had gone over 80,000 ever since he obtained the ‘Savior of the World’ title from the Belial raid. It even overwhelmed most tankers that had invested their stat points into stamina. But this great health gauge was currently in jeopardy as only 40% remained. This meant that the blood jiangshi were strong!

*Chaaeng!*

“.....!”

Grid’s +9 Failure, his trusted weapon that exerted greater power in the darkness, swung through the air at three blood jiangshis, only to be met with a kick. The sword slipped from Grid’s hand—while Grid had overwhelmingly high strength, he couldn’t fight against three jiangshis alone.

‘Che!’

Grid clicked his tongue but didn’t despair. While Satisfy implemented high realism and freedom, it was still just a game. A simple condition went into effect when a player’s hand dropped a weapon: they were unable to pick that weapon back up for 1~3

seconds.

*Kuwang!*

The three jiangshis didn't miss this fact and unleashed an onslaught towards Grid. They wielded the hands tied together by chains and swung them like a gorilla would. This was no laughing matter, however, as it seemed like Grid would be torn to pieces.

"Grid!"

Sua paled in fright. Grid had rescued her from prison, only to be isolated amongst the guards. Sua felt a strong sense of guilt.

'I... Grid is risking his life trying to save me!'

What was this? Why did he have to sacrifice himself by running into this dangerous place?

*Crunch.*

Sua wasn't a shameless person. She couldn't tolerate that Grid was in a crisis because of her.

'I will save you!'

Sua was a warrior before she was a woman. She couldn't overlook Grid's crisis and ignored her exhausted stamina. She clenched her teeth, forgetting her heavy legs and moved. But before she could reach the blood jiangshis, Grid freed himself from his predicament. Using the four God Hands to tie up one jiangshi, Grid summoned the two Overgeared Skeletons to bind the others with silver thread before returning to the fight with a longsword in hand.

That's right. Grid swapped to a new weapon shortly after Failure fell from his hand. Grid's item swap speed utilizing the God Hands exceeded common sense. Grid wasn't able to apply the stiffness effect of Mjolnir on the jiangshis and had switched the God Hands' weapons to swords. Once he lost Failure, he immediately had a +7 Sword Ghost delivered to him. Its simple attack power was lower than the +9 Failure, but even that depended on the situation as it had the option of accumulating damage each time it attacked the same target.

Was that all?

*Kkirik!*

The Sword Ghost, which had cut the jiangshi's chest, separated into two swords. The weapon separated? The blood jiangshi would be terrified if they had a strong consciousness. Yes, this anomaly was the greatest strength of the Sword Ghost. It was normally used as a longsword but it had a high utilization because it could be separated into a small sword and longsword.

*Chukakakakak!*

The separated Sword Ghosts cut the left and right wrists at the same time.

[The +7 Sword Ghost has accumulated three attacks against the same target!]

[The +7 Sword Ghost's attack power has increased by 20%!]

The beast called Grid revealed his nature.

*Seokeok!*

*Puok! Puuok!*

Grid never missed his prey. The Sword Ghost continued hitting its target. It was a wise combat method built on the basis of his various combat experiences. The result?

[The +7 Sword Ghost has accumulated 11 attacks against the same target!]

[The +7 Sword Ghost's attack power has increased by 100%!]

The potential of the Sword Ghost was lifted to the maximum. With double attack

power, the Sword Ghost was stronger than Failure. Rotten blood started to seep from the steely skin of the jiangshi.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Kill!”

*Peeeeeeong!*

The necklace received as a gift from his son Lord. Thanks to the Necklace of Agility increasing skill deployment by 15%, Grid’s deployment speed was much faster than before. It was the moment he overcame the inherent limits of the sword dance.

*-Kuaaaaaah!*

Energy blades shot like a missile and pierced the chest of the jiangshis. It eventually turned to grey.

[The Lava Prison Guard has been defeated.]

[185,001,400 points of experience have been acquired.]

[63 gold coins have been acquired.]

‘The experience given is amazing.’

Grid was the first to find the Lava Prison, which was classified as a dungeon. As a benefit, the amount of experience gained for one week was greatly increased. The experience gained from one jiangshi was over 100 million.

‘The disadvantage of hunting here is that the jiangshi don’t drop any items. But it’s not that big of a deal because they give one-third more experience than the armoured needles did.’

If he could increase the hunting speed, it would be the best hunting ground. Of course, this was limited to when the dungeon’s first discoverer benefit was applied.

‘If I rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter and run away, I won’t be able to

come here again... I will waste the first discoverer benefits that last a week.'

However, Grid didn't feel sorry. Satisfy had plenty of hunting grounds, and the lives of Han Seokbong and Sua, as well as the quest benefits were more important.

*Kiyaaaaaah!*

*Rumble!*

Immediately afterwards, he struck the two other jiangshis tied up by the God Hands.

[There are 15 minutes left until Han Seokbong's execution!]

Grid was faced with a notification window that made him nervous.

"It is already time... I looked around the 1st and 2nd floors and couldn't find Han Seokbong. Do you know what floor he is imprisoned in?"

"I'm not sure, but the Lava Prison has four floors."

'Let's go up to the 3rd and 4th floors.'

It was simple. Grid abandoned his nervousness and started to climb the spiral staircase. Sua's face was scrunched up in anxiety as she followed him.

"Are you okay?"

Sua wanted to save her father. No, it was Sua's wish that Grid would save her father. But wasn't it impossible? Grid was already quite tired from taking care of three blood jiangshis on the 2nd floor. His breathing was rough and his whole body was injured. The bizarre mask on his face was dyed red with blood. Sua was worried about how the current Grid would break through the blood jiangshis on both the 3rd and 4th floors.

There wasn't much time left until her father's execution. Grid might be the most powerful man in Sua's heart, but the possibility of breaking through the jiangshis on the 3rd and 4th floors was very slim. Grid reached the 3rd floor ahead of her and

laughed as he said,

"Believe in me. Item Transformation."

[Item Transformation]

A skill that can be triggered if the legendary mineral 'pavranium' is possessed.

It transforms the pavranium into the shape and performance of a specific item.

\* It can only transform into items you have learned how to make.

\* The duration of the transformation is 3 minutes. After the transformation is released, the pavranium will return to its original form.

Skill Mana Cost: None.

Skill Cooldown Time: 6 hours.

It was the special move of Pagma's Descendant that had a long cooldown. However, Grid had made four God Hands with a large number of pavranium. It was possible to change all the individual hands and each God Hand didn't share the cooldown time of Item Transformation.

*Pahat!*

One God Hand floated in front of Grid.

"Lifael's Spear."

It was the reinforced version of Lifael's Spear that Grid reconstructed for Isabel.

*Kuoooooh-*

The golden spear. It emitted a sharp atmosphere around it that didn't suit its beautiful appearance.

'An artifact that can change its appearance...?'

Sua was amazed to see Grid's items. Grid gave her a reassuring smile and rushed towards four blood jiangshis, swinging the spear.

[The Light Wheel skill has been used.]

[Light Wheel has fired a massive number of Magic Missiles (Enhanced).]

[Shield of Light has been used.]

[Magic Missile (Enhanced) has been fired at the target who attacked the shield.]

*Kuwang!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!*

"..."

The overwhelming combat power that created awe. The myth-rated weapon produced by the blacksmith Grid reduced the powerful blood jiangshis to ashes. The blood jiangshis couldn't even so much as scream as they died.

*Kurururung!*

The prison couldn't withstand the firepower of Lifael's Spear and partly collapsed. The ground broke and Grid embraced the waist of Sua who was falling.

"Ah...! Hat!"

Sua couldn't help groaning and hurriedly covered her mouth and fiercely blushed. It was an unexpected reaction. While Sua usually would've thrown a joke towards Grid, she was different today as she blushed like a shy girl and avoided eye contact with her savior. Grid's heart dropped at her bashful appearance.

'Did she have such a cute face?'

So far, Grid had been able to maintain sage mode in front of Sua's beautiful face and body because her personality didn't suit Grid's taste. Sua was so perverted (?) that Grid, who was still relatively pure, couldn't handle it. But at this important moment, Grid was agitated.

"Hum hum."

"..."

Grid coughed while placing the still blushing Sua in a safe place. The two people couldn't break the silence for a while. Suddenly, four blood jiangshis approached from the other side of the hall.

'I need to hurry.'

Grid was determined to defeat the blood jiangshi before his weapon's transformation time ended, of which there was less than a left. He handed the +7 Ideal Dagger to Sua before rushing back to the blood jiangshi. Sua could use the Ideal Dagger because the usage conditions were low.

"Support me please."

"Eh...? Yes! Yes! I understand!"

Entrusting a weapon that was more precious than life to her?

'Does this mean he thinks of me as...?'

Yes, it might mean he thought of her as valuable... Sua was unsettled and barely managed to calm down her heart. Then she used the Wind Blast skill attached to the Ideal Dagger to assist Grid.

'Oh.'

Grid admired the timing and accuracy of Sua's usage. It made Grid's fight much easier. The combination of the best warrior of the Cho Kingdom and the Overgeared King Grid was fantastic. But time was heartless.



[There are 5 minutes left until Han Seokbong's execution!]

[There are 4 minutes left until Han Seokbong's execution!]

Grid destroyed the blood jiangshis and explored the 3rd floor. However, he didn't find Han Seokbong.

'The 4th floor!'

It was the only floor left of the Lava Prison. Grid and Sua rushed to the 4th floor. Then he saw it.

"S-Sua...? G-Grid...?"

Han Seokbong was being dragged like he was a criminal.

"Father!"

The excited Sua rushed forward without looking around.

[The leader of the Lava Prison has emerged.]

An overwhelming presence appeared.

'Damn. This won't be easy.'

Grid sighed.

## Chapter 639

“Han Seok... What?”

The guards dragging Han Seokbong stopped in place when they saw Grid.

*Puhahahak!*

Then a boss monster emerged from the ground and blocked the way.

[The leader of the Lava Prison has emerged.]

‘What?’

Grid was confused at the sight of the slim, pale jiangshi boss-figure. In Satisfy, the appearance of a boss was enough for the surroundings to erupt with powerful pressure. Even a low-level boss would induce a status abnormality when it appeared.

However, the leader of the Lava Prison didn’t cause any abnormal conditions. It wasn’t like a normal monster, which made Grid feel uneasy. Grid felt an overwhelming presence from the boss.

‘The fact that it doesn’t cause any abnormal conditions means that...’

Didn’t it suggest that the basic specs of the lead guard were excellent? Considering that the physical abilities of the previous jiangshi were outstanding, it was highly likely that the boss jiangshi was at the peak of its physical abilities.

‘I have a headache.’

Ordinary guards didn’t boast tremendous physical abilities. He had lost his sword when dealing with three jiangshis at the same time. If the ability of the boss jiangshi was three times that of the ordinary jiangshi, it would be difficult for Grid to deal with

it. The battle would become difficult if he couldn't defend against an attack with his sword.

'No, am I jumping too far ahead?'

Grid shook his head and smiled awkwardly. Then Sua's voice was heard.

"B-Black-horse jiangshi...!"

"...?"

Why was she so surprised by its form? Grid's anxiety grew as he watched the chief guard kick at Sua. This was no normal kick—it was reminiscent of the 1st-ranked martial artist Regas. No, it was several times faster and sharper than Regas's kick.

*Kuwaaang!*

It was enough to cause goosebumps. Sua barely escaped from the lead jailer's kick using Quick Movements. It was a perfect use of the Ideal Dagger borrowed from Grid.

"This kick?"

Grid was relieved to see that Sua was safe and felt doubts. The previous jiangshis had only swung their arms. They didn't use their legs to attack. Therefore, Grid had thought of the jiangshis as having a restriction in their lower body. But the boss that showed up broke that recognition.

Sua explained to Grid.

"There are five types of jiangshis."

First, the iron jiangshi. The most common type: they used powerful techniques based on their strong bodies, as if they were wearing armor. However, their movements were somewhat dull because they can't bend their knees.

Second, the poison jiangshi. Their physical abilities were similar to the iron jiangshi, but the risk in facing them was much higher because they emitted poison from their wounds. Mass-killing was easy for them.

Third, the blood jiangshi.

Not made from the same materials as the steel and poison jiangshi, they have virgin's blood mixed in with all types of drugs, making them three times faster and stronger than the iron jiangshi. They have low intelligence and could execute commands, unlike the other jiangshis.

If a kingdom could produce a large number of blood jiangshis, it was expected that their army would be invincible. However, their movements were dull like the iron jiangshi.

Next, there were the black-horse jiangshi and the flying-horse jiangshi, both encompassing a completely different realm of creation. The black-horse jiangshi was evaluated as a 'superior' type. Its physical abilities were 10 times better than that of the blood jiangshi and there were no physical inconveniences. They could even use skills.

The next type, the flying-horse jiangshi, was evaluated as a 'living superior' type made of rare elixirs and virgin blood. It was rumored that they were so strong that a single flying-horse jiangshi could even break down an army. However, their existence was almost like a rumor without any proof or confirmation.

In other words.

"The black-horse jiangshi is the peak of the guards."

"...Wow."

Grid couldn't help exclaiming at Sua's explanation. A jiangshi with 10 times the physical strength of the blood jiangshi? He expected it to be difficult if it was three times stronger. But 10 times?

'I don't have a chance with a frontal confrontation.'

"Grid! Don't care about me and look after my daughter Sua! Run away!"

Han Seokbong shouted from far away as he was dragged to the execution place by the guards. Despite knowing how great Grid was, he knew that Grid couldn't deal with the black-horse jiangshi. He gave up his life completely and only hoped for Sua and Grid to be safe.

Sua looked resigned.

"I will buy some time. Grid, run away during this gap."

A corpse itself. Sua stood in front of the black-horse jiangshi and bit her lip.

'Father, I'm sorry. I can't save you with my strength. Don't be lonely because I will follow you soon.'

Yes, Sua was determined to die. She gave up on rescuing her father. Now that the black-horse jiangshi had emerged, her only desire was that Grid would be safe. She felt an infinite gratitude that he came here to rescue her and her father.

"Run away!"

Sua was determined not to let Grid come to any harm. She returned the Ideal Dagger, her only weapon, to Grid. Then she faced the black-horse jiangshi with her bare hands.

*Kiyaaaaaah!*

The black-horse jiangshi laughed at Sua like she was ridiculous. She wouldn't be able to avoid it with her ability. Buying time for Grid while he ran?

'No way!'

Grid had come to the East Continent to secure people. He wanted to make friends with the Han Seokbong father and daughter who had been abandoned by the Cho Kingdom no matter what.

'I will surely protect you and make Pangea a territory of Overgeared.'

Grid pledged as he summoned the God Hands without transforming it to Lifael's Spear.

'The transformed Lifael's Spear is very weak compared to the original's power.'

It was impossible to reproduce the goddess' fluffy hair which was the main material of Lifael's Spear. It was doubtful if the spear could deal a fatal wound to the black-horse jiangshi. It would just be a waste of the Item Transformation skill.

'The God Hands just need to focus on defense in this battle!'

*Pa pa pa pat!*

As soon as they received Grid's will, the God Hands flew to Sua to protect her. They were kicked by the black-horse jiangshi instead of Sua.

*Jjejeong!*

*Jjeejeeong!*

The greatest strength of the pavranium was its endless durability. They weren't destroyed despite being hit by the powerful attacks of the black-horse jiangshi. However, the defense function couldn't be maintained for a long time because they stiffened for a few seconds every time they were attacked. But it was enough to buy some time.

"Noe!"

[The best demonic beast of hell has been summoned!]

The reason why Grid didn't summon Noe despite the time attack quest was to save him for an emergency. If a stalemate occurred like now, Grid needed Noe's strength and stamina to be full.

"Nyang! I'll eat well!"

Noe appeared and opened his mouth wide in order to devour the black-horse jiangshi in one bite. But the black-horse jiangshi was very agile. It avoided Noe's mouth.

"Eh?"

"Nyong?"

Noe couldn't eat it? The confused Grid and Noe were stunned for a moment.

*Peeok!*

"Kiyang!"

Noe's eyes became two Xs as he was hit by the jiangshi. The tongue poked out as he collapsed, making Noe look very pitiful.

"S-Sacred creature...!"

During the time of the armoured needles attack, Sua had mistaken Noe as a sacred creature. She was nervous after seeing Noe being countered so easily.

"Grid, please run away!"

She saw the black-horse jiangshi as a monster that even a sacred creature couldn't handle. Grid couldn't deal with this monster, no matter how strong he was. He had to run away and protect his own life. Sua longed for it but Grid didn't respond to her wish. He went forward and faced the guard.

"Sua, you seem to be mistaken about something. I didn't come here accidentally. I came here to save you and your father. I will protect you, even if I die."

"...Why?"

Why did he have to sacrifice himself for them? In the first place, Grid was the benefactor who did them a great favor. There was no justification for him to sacrifice so much for them.

"Ah..."

She was looking at Grid with shaking eyes when she suddenly exclaimed. She was amazed by the beauty of the new sword that Grid pulled out. Iyarugt. The 'Coolness' option made the translucent red sword look even more beautiful. A brilliant red glow started to shine in the dark dungeon.

It was the precursor. The precursor to the arrival of the strongest swordsman in hell.

"Summon Iyarugt."

[Summoning Sword Demon Iyarugt!]

*Kurururung!*

The moment that Grid used the skill, Iyarugt let out a roar that was like thunder. A blood red light scattered all over the place as the sword moved from Grid's hand.

"Ah...!"

A chill went down Sua's spine. Iyarugt's blood light energy. To be precise, the light emitted from Iyarugt's soul was enough to excite her soul. It was more beautiful than any gem in the world and stimulated Sua's sense of beauty.

*Kuoooooh!*

"...Sweet."

The raging soul gathered in one place and took the shape of an old man. An old man bent over. The blood light shone around Iyarugt's body, like a blazing fire. It was the magic power of the 'hell swordsman' who competed with great demons despite being a low-grade demonkin.

*Paaaat!*

Iyarugt enjoyed the fresh air entering his lungs and wielded his sword. The black-horse jiangshi couldn't escape the strike. Was Iyarugt's sword that fast? Not at all. The physical capabilities of the black-horse jiangshi were excellent enough to overwhelm Iyarugt's physical capabilities.

The reason why the black-horse jiangshi couldn't avoid Iyarugt's sword was because the demon's swordsmanship level was just too high. It couldn't avoid the strike despite seeing it with its eyes.

*Chukakakakak!*

The bloody light constantly moved around the black-horse jiangshi, buying time.

"Open Rune of Darkness."

Grid released the seal of power.

"Belial's Power."



The power of a great demon!



"Just who is he?"

Sam Dasoo left the prison while tying up the intruder's feet. He couldn't help feeling absurd and asked Han Seokbong again.

"There is a fool who doesn't flee the moment he sees a black-horse jiangshi. What is the identity of that freak?"

Han Seokbong glared at Sam Dasoo from where he was captured by the guards.

"Watch your words. He isn't someone that a dirty person like you can talk about."

"Kukuk! You are angry that a person who will die soon is being humiliated. How funny."

The black jiangshi was the weapon of the Cho Kingdom. There were only five black-horse jiangshis in the whole Cho Kingdom. The unidentified intruder who appeared to save Han Seokbong? He would die before he could get to Han Seokbong.

'Sua who is with him will also die.'

It was regrettable. Sam Dasoo was worried about being late and urged the guards to hurry. Han Seokbong was worried about Sua and Grid and kept looking back at the prison.

At that moment.

*Kurururung!*

A thunderous sound was heard from the top of the Lava Prison.

"What?"

Sam Dasoo looked back at the prison with shock. It was because part of the Lava Prison was struck by a magic bombardment.

"What is this?"

Was the intruder truly strong enough to break the prison while fighting the black-horse jiangshi? Confused, Sam Dasoo gulped in nervousness.

*Duk!*

Something fell like a ball from the top of the prison. The head of the black-horse jiangshi rolled to the feet of Sam Dasoo.

"H-Hik...!"

Sam Dasoo paled.

# Chapter 640

The Rune of Darkness. It was an item obtained from the event story that occurred just after Grid accepted Braham's soul. It dropped from Tallos, agent of the First Servant Amoract.

Tallos. He wasn't someone who could be made fun of. He was an agent of the great demon Amoract. He was a very strong, cruel, and well-rounded person that was chosen by a great demon. It was purely his achievement that the Yatan Church could be spread all over the West Continent.

Even the current Grid would have no chance if he was hostile to Tallos. But Braham showed his true strength in the event story and Tallos became nothing more than a worm. Tallos was killed by a handful of Magic Missiles and Fireballs by Braham who had 15,580 intelligence.

In any case, the conclusion was that the Rune of Darkness was an item that was difficult to obtain using normal paths. Who could obtain the Rune of Darkness that Tallos dropped? If Grid hadn't accepted Braham's soul... Yes, if he hadn't obtained the second class of Legendary Great Magician then he wouldn't know the existence of the rune.

'Among the two billion users, the number of users who have runes is very small. I am the only one with a rune right now in the Overgeared Guild.'

Grid guessed that later on, the gap between players would be determined by runes. The people who secured runes and accumulated more power in the runes would determine who would get ahead.

'Perhaps by now, Agnus might've accumulated more power in his rune than me.'

It wasn't just Agnus. It was likely that those Lael classified as being sun-grade would've already secured runes. He couldn't rule out the possibility of a rune better than the Rune of Darkness. But Grid was confident. Even if there were more rune owners than he expected, his rune was ahead of everyone else.

Why?

'I have already secured the strength of a great demon.'

[Rune of Darkness]

Bound Item.

Permanently preserved in your inventory. Trading, dropping, or destroying it is impossible.

-Usage Effect: Demonic power state will rise in exchange for its use.

\* Normal attacks and skill attacks will deal an addition 20% dark damage.

Unique Lasting Effect: When dealing with named demonkin and demons, you can absorb unique attributes.

\* Tiramet's Power: If your health drops below 10%, health will be restored to 30% in an instant. Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

\* Latina's Power: The 'Can you Become the King of the Dead?' skill is generated.

★Special★

32nd Great Demon Belial's Power

The queen of darkness who terrorizes the world.

The queen of flame burns the world.

The queen of lies ruins the world.

The ultimate strength that was shown even on the rune. The power of a hell monarch was expressed through Grid.

"Open the Rune of Darkness, Belial's Power."

*Kuwaaaaaang!*

“...!”

“?!”

Noe, who was collapsed after being hit by the black-horse jiangshi. Iyarugt, who was tying up the feet of the black-horse jiangshi. The black-horse jiangshi who had adapted to Iyarugt and increased its evasion. Sua, who was watching the high-level battle between Iyarugt and the black-horse jiangshi.

All of them looked at Grid in unison. The magic emitted from Grid was absurdly powerful. Grid faced the black-horse jiangshi and smiled grimly.

Red, dark, and intense. He was surrounded by magic and looked like a comet in the night sky.

[The power of the Great Demon Belial sealed in the Rune of Darkness has been released!]

[It is impossible for humans to digest all three of Belial's powers.]

[Your body feels a great burden. You have lost 35% of your maximum health.]

[You have fallen into the 'weak' state.]

[You have resisted.]

[Your health has dropped below 10%. Tiramet's Power belonging to the Rune of Darkness if activated.]

[30% of your health has been restored.]

[You have lost more than 70% of your maximum health. The First King title effect is activated.]

[A protective shield containing the health that was lost in the last minute has been created. As the shield continues, terrain adaptability will increase by 100% while

movement speed and defense will increase by 10%.]

[As a human, you can use only one of Belial's three powers: darkness, fire, or deception.]

The power obtained from Belial's raid. Grid had already tested it a few times.

If he chose the power of fire, he would activate the 'Fire Queen' passive skill. His stamina wouldn't decrease, his recovery speed would increase by 300% and his fire resistance would rise to 100%. If he received a fire attack inferior to hellfire, he might even regain health. In addition, he could use the 'Queen's Flames of Hell' and 'Flames of Hell Path.'

It featured high combat persistence and explosive attack power.

If he chose the power of darkness, a passive skill would be activated that turned demonkin non-hostile. Mana regeneration rate would increase by 300% and resistance to dark magic by 100%. In addition, he could use the 'Queen's Provocation' and 'Path of Darkness.'

It made magic and skills easier to use, as well as giving debuff skills.

Finally, when choosing the power of deception, only the Queen's Distortion was produced. But in order to utilize the distortion magic properly, it was required to have excellent power and control. It was difficult for Grid to actually use it.

"In the first place, it will be fatal for you."

Since entering the Lava Prison, Grid's health was maintained at 40%. Therefore, the First King title could be utilized at any time. The penalty of opening Belial's Power was canceled to some extent by Tiramet's Power. At the same time, the First King title effect was applied and a strong shield was obtained. In this state.

*Hwaruruk!*

He was surrounded by flames from head to toe. The red flickering covered Grid's eyebrows and hair.

[You have selected the power of fire!]

[The passive skill Fire Queen is applied for two minutes while Belial's Power is maintained. You can also use the Queen's Flames of Hell and Flames of Hell Path.]

[Queen's Flames of Hell]

A wild magic that symbolizes the fire queen.

The powerful flames will damage your target. The amount of damage is proportional to the user's powerful blow and the maximum health of the target.

Skill Mana Consumption: 90% of your maximum mana.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

[Flames of Hell Path]

An afterglow remains on the path that the queen of fire walks.

During the duration of the skill, the flames on your body will cause 'burns.' When using physical attacks and skills, fire damage is added. Fire damage is proportional to your strength and intelligence.

Resource Consumption: Lose 250 health and 60 mana per second while it is activated.

Skill Cooldown Time: 5 seconds.

The reason why Grid chose the power of fire was due to the nature of the black-horse jiangshi. The black-horse jiangshi was extremely resistant to physical attacks. It had been hit several times by Iyarugt but wasn't severely injured.

'Its physical resistance is high, but its magic resistance is weak!'

He would blow it away with powerful flames! Grid fired the Queen's Flames of Hell at the black-horse jiangshi.

*Kurururung!*

"Ugh...!"

Grid felt something leaving his body the moment the spell was activated. Once a large amount of mana was consumed at once, the phenomenon of 'mana rampage' was likely to happen. But Grid overcame this without much damage.

[You have resisted.]

This was due to the characteristic of Pagma's Descendant.

*Kuwaaaaaang!*

It poured towards the black-horse jiangshi like a waterfall. There was no scream because the black-horse jiangshi didn't feel pain.

*Stagger.*

It was a critical wound no matter who saw it. As a boss monster, the black-horse jiangshi boasted high stamina stat. The Queen's Flames of Hell was deadly to its health.

*Kurururung!*

An explosion occurred around the black-horse jiangshi and the Laval Prison disappeared without a trace.

"Kyaaak!"

"Nyang!"

Once the ground of the prison collapsed, Sua and Noe lost their foothold.



‘The sacred creature’s soles!’

Sua touched Noe’s paws and forgot the horrible reality for a moment, as she was suddenly filled with happiness. Noe’s soles felt great.

*Teook!*

Grid crossed the collapsing prison ground and narrowed the distance to the black-horse jiangshi. The +9 Failure in his hand was burning.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

*Hwaruruk!*

The afterglow of the flames around Grid shone.

“Linked Kill!”

*Kurururung!*

Failure penetrated the body of the black-horse jiangshi several times.

*Puk! Puk puk!*

*Puuok!*

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

[The weak spot has been attacked! Further damage will be dealt!!]

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been...]

[The weak spot has been...]

[Critical!]

...

...

He opened Blacksmith's Rage and the Rune of Darkness in succession, doubling the critical power that occurred in succession. The black-horse jiangshi suffered a serious injury from the Queen's Flames of Hell and now collapsed under Grid's swordsmanship.

"Ohhhhh!"

Grid needed to finish this before Belial's Power ended. He tried to end it by pouring out all of Pagma's Swordsmanship techniques, except for Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle, which was on cooldown. However, the black-horse jiangshi's resistance was very strong. The black-horse jiangshi didn't know pain or fear and attacked Grid. Grid didn't defend and counterattacked instead. It was an act to shorten the time.

The bizarre mask used by Grid, the Slaughterer's Mask, was wet with blood. The result?

*Seokeok!*

The black-horse jiangshi lost its health at a quick rate and Failure's Bisect option was activated. The black-horse jiangshi lost its head and fell from the broken prison ground. There was a loud roar.

[The Chief Lava Prison Guard has been defeated.]

[1,922,509,991 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

['Jiangshi Recipe' has been acquired!]

[Jiangshi Recipe]

A unique rated skill.

An old booklet containing the recipe for a steel jiangshi.

Conditions of Use: Daoist, necromancer.

“Ohh!”

A method to make jiangshi! This was a real jackpot that transcended imagination. If he could fill up the Overgeared Kingdom’s lacking military power with jiangshis...!

‘...Ah, I don’t have any necromancer in the guild.’

Grid felt joy and sorrow at the same time. But there was no room for thinking. He couldn’t delay because Han Seokbong’s life was at risk.

“Fly.”

As the duration of Belial’s Power ended, he swapped to Braham’s Boots and flew from the prison while holding onto Sua and Noe.

*Kurururung!*

Grid’s party succeeded in escaping the completely collapsed Lava Prison. Lava erupted from everywhere, but the bigger threat was the ash. The city of Kars in the Cho Kingdom became ash-colored.

“This crazy guy...! What is that crazy guy doing?”

Sam Dasoo screamed and fled as the black-horse jiangshi’s head fell down. He tried to drag Han Seokbong’s rope, but it was impossible, as the black-haired man with a muscular body and wide shoulders blocked his way. The beauty Sua, covered in ash, laid in his arms.

"Father!"

"Sua!"

At the same time, Han Seokbong and Sua shared a reunion.

“Who the hell are you? You used some cowardly method to get rid of the black-horse jiangshi!”

"I am the king of the Overgeared Kingdom."

"?????"

Sam Dasoo had the worst first encounter with Grid.

At the same time, the VIP room of the palace.

“What is that sound?”

The luxuriously dressed yangbans sensed the situation from where they had been resting in a carefree manner.

# Chapter 641

"It's coming from the direction of the Lava Prison."

The yangbans quickly grasped where the explosion took place. Considering the distance between the royal palace and the Lava Prison here, the yangbans' hearing was beyond the category of a human.

"I don't understand why an uproar is happening in the capital. Is there a war?"

"No way."

The other kingdoms knew that the yangbans were currently staying in Kars. They wouldn't dare to cause a disturbance. Everybody knew that those who weren't polite to the yangbans would meet a terrible end.

"I heard that Han Seokbong is locked up in the Lava Prison. It's likely there's a group trying to rescue Han Seokbong and causing a disturbance."

"Hoh... They aren't afraid of us."

"They're afraid. But there are people willing to rescue Han Seokbong. The Han Seokbong father and daughter are nobles representing the Cho Kingdom and have many followers."

"Hrmm, I heard there was a black horse jiangshi at the Lava Prison. Is there anyone in the Cho Kingdom who can face the black horse jiangshi?"

"It's possible for the Cho King's 10 Swords."

"10 Swords? Isn't the Cho King the one who decided that Han Seokbong would be executed? Does it make sense that one of his confidants would try to rescue Han Seokbong? Ah, don't tell me?"

"It would fit. The Cho King is famous for his affection for Han Seokbong."

The reason why the Cho King announced that he would execute Han Seokbong was

due to the yangbans. The Cho King actually wanted to save Han Seokbong. It wasn't strange that he would work to rescue Han Seokbong.

"In the end, the Cho King is behind the group trying to rescue Han Seokbong? Kukuk... The Cho King dares to deceive the yangban?"

*Kwaduduk!*

One especially luxurious dressed man was excited. The name of the angry man was Garam. He was famous for his strong sense of consciousness. He wouldn't forgive anyone who damaged the name of the yangbans. All human life other than the yangbans were trivial.

"I will make the Cho King shed tears of blood."

The two other men paid attention to Garam, who got up to walk out of the room.

"I don't care what you do, but keep in mind that this isn't the Hwan Kingdom. We have to keep the dignity of the yangbans in front of the residents."

"I will take care of it."

The upset Garam immediately headed to the great hall. But the Cho King wasn't present.

"His Majesty has gone to the execution ground. As you know, it's Han Seokbong's execution..."

'He's the one pulling the strings of Han Seokbong's rescue, yet he's pretending not to know anything?'

A tricky bastard. Garam flew coldly and suddenly stopped in the air. His eyes, which boasted better vision than a hawk, focused on the Lava Prison.

"Isn't it more exciting if the Han Seokbong rescue plan fails? Kukukuk!"

*Pahat!*

Garam floated in the ashy sky. He moved his feet lightly and he disappeared without a trace.



“Overgeared...? Overgeared King?”

He caught the black horse jiangshi because he was the Overgeared King? Sam Dasoo couldn't understand it at all. He didn't know what overgeared was in the first place. But he clearly understood the word 'king.' It was the same with Han Seokbong and Sua.

“King...? Grid is a king now?”

“Ah.”

Grid belatedly realized at Han Seokbong's question. He realized he never told the Han Seokbong father and daughter of his true identity.

‘I was paying attention to many things when I first came to the East Continent.’

But it was fine now. Grid trusted the Han Seokbong father and daughter. Weren't they worried about him even when their lives were at risk? They were righteous even to their last moments.

‘The nature revealed before death is clean.’

They were completely different from him. Grid nodded with a smile.

“That's correct. I'm a king.”

“...”

Han Seokbong and Sam Dasoo's faces were as hard as stone statues. There were only four people on the continent who could call themselves king. But Grid wasn't included in the four. In other words, Grid was a barbarian who didn't serve any kings.

“Oh my god...”

His savior was a barbarian king? Han Seokbong turned pale. Sam Dasoo pointed at him and cried out, "Han Seokbong is dirty! Acting as if you have no shame on the surface! Yet you're friendly with a barbarian king! You will surely be damned!"

'Barbarian king?'

Grid was puzzled by Han Seokbong's reaction and Sam Dasoo's words.

"Barbarian king? Do the people of the East Continent call the West Continent barbarians?"

"?!!"

"!!!"

Han Seokbong, Sua and Sam Dasoo were shocked. They were surprised since Grid called himself a person from the West Continent.

Sua looked at him and asked carefully, "Are you from the West Continent?"

"Yes."

Grid answered casually, causing Sam Dasoo to laugh. He cried out.

"You're lying to hide the fact that you are a barbarian! You have crossed the Red Sea? How can I believe that nonsense? Hup!"

Sam Dasoo shouted angrily only to recoil and close his mouth. Grid looked at him like he was prey. He was a monster who killed a black horse jiangshi. He had to think about what to do or his neck might be blown off.

Han Seokbong was sincerely relieved.

"I see... You're a person from the West Continent."

The West and East Continents were isolated from each other. It was due to the Red Sea between the two continents. But according to the description in history, there were occasions when people from the West Continent came to the East Continent. The people in distress were rescued from the Red Sea.

"Grid was in distress..."

Sua sent him a compassionate look. Grid seemed like a lost and alone person.



Grid smiled at her. “Nope. I came here on my own initiative. I have a way to return to the West Continent.”

“...!!”

Han Seokbong and Sam Dasoo were shocked. In the past hundreds and thousands of years, the two continents didn't have any exchanges. Yet Grid said it was possible for him to move between continents. This was a shocking statement that completely destroyed common sense. Sam Dasoo thought negatively.

“This is ridiculous...! How is that possible?”

If Grid's words were true, it was a serious problem. The two continents had existed without each other's intervention. If an exchange was possible, there might be some confusion!

‘Heok!’

Sam Dasoo came to his senses. He realized that now wasn't the time to be thinking about this. He was supposed to drag Han Seokbong to the execution ground.

‘But how?’

How could he defeat the monster who killed the black horse jiangshi? The confused Sam Dasoo was restless and Grid felt doubts.

‘Why isn't the quest cleared?’

The hidden quest ‘Rescue the Han Seokbong Father and Daughter’ required him to rescue Han Seokbong and Sua. Now Grid had rescued the Han Seokbong father and daughter, but it wasn't cleared. It meant the quest wasn't finished.

‘Ah... Do I have to take them out of Kars unharmed?’

Grid thought this and urged the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

"Let's get out of here. It can be dangerous if we delay here."

Grid thought the Han Seokbong father and daughter would naturally follow him. But he was wrong. Han Seokbong refused Grid's hand.

"I can't leave."

"Huh?"

Grid was confused by the answer. Han Seokbong started to explain.

"I'm on death row because I disappointed the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom. They wanted the whereabouts of the master craftsman, but I didn't know where you were and couldn't give the answer they wanted."

"The yangbans are looking for me? Why?"

"They're interested because you made a Red Phoenix Bow that's better than the original. In fact, it isn't a bad thing. I hoped that Grid would use this chance to make friends with the yangbans. But now I changed my mind. Maybe the yangbans won't like that you came from the West Continent."

"...Hrmm."

Grid thought it was possible. For the yangbans who were the best power on the East Continent, they wouldn't like the emergence of Westerners who were more skilled than them. They would be worried that their position would weaken.

'My impression wasn't good when I saw them in Pangea.'

Grid was convinced and reached out to Han Seokbong.

"So leave with me."

"I can't leave."

"Huh?"

"If I flee with Grid... The yangbans will ask the Cho Kingdom to pay for my sin and I don't know what will happen to the Cho Kingdom. I will remain here and be executed as scheduled. I just want to ask you. Please take my daughter with you."

"No, what..."

The moment Grid was going to argue.

*-Run away.*

Braham's soul whispered after a long time. He spoke in the same indifferent manner as usual but there was impatience in his voice.

"Why are you suddenly telling me to run away?"

*-A guy you can't afford to go against is coming.*

'What?'

*-Che, it's too late. Use Assimilation.*

'What...?'

What was Braham saying all of a sudden? Grid couldn't grasp the situation and was too late. A strange voice entered his ears.

"Hrmm? You aren't one of the 10 Swords?"

".....!!"

The voice was heard right above their heads. Grid raised his head and his eyes became bigger. There was a blue robe fluttering in the sky as the owner of the voice looked down at them. The clothing, appearance and atmosphere resembled Pagma.

"You...!"

The man that Grid saw in Pangea was floating in the sky. It was a yangban.

'Yangban...!'

What was this situation all of a sudden? Grid's eyes shook like an earthquake was happening.

"Hrmm, why do you look familiar?"

The yangban Garam was also familiar with Grid.

"Ah, the guy I saw in Pangea. I can't help noticing the smell of that weakling from you."

The weakling that Garam was referring to...

“Pagma’s smell. Kukuk, I see. It wasn’t a mistake. It was you? You recreated the Red Phoenix Bow.”

[You have an urge to bow.]

[You have resisted.]

“Are you Pagma’s Descendant?”

*Duguen!*

Grid’s heart thumped.

# Chapter 642

The Hwan Kingdom. It was a pillar for the entire continent and a kingdom under the heavens. Since the day that a unique child was born in the 'small kingdom,' it had ruled over the continent. Why did the Hwan Kingdom reign? Was it right to divide humans between yangbans and the rest?

A child questioned the things that everyone took for granted.

"That kid's name was Pagma. He was an idiot who believed that all humans are equally precious."

"..."

Garam looked very happy as he recalled the past. There was a smile on his face. The long half moon eyes were beautiful enough to evoke laughter. But he was a man.

'Damn bastard!'

Grid felt hostile towards Garam's beauty. In the first place, Garam didn't show any goodwill towards Grid. He was smiling, but his eyes that stared at Grid were different. It was like he was looking at a worm.

"That fool Pagma's journey reached the peak when it came to useless non-fighting skills."

Since he appeared, Garam had been talking about Pagma like he was a trivial person. But Grid wasn't upset at all. Grid had never met Pagma, so he didn't care about Pagma being ignored and criticized. But something caught his attention.

"Useless non-fighting skills... Are you talking about blacksmithing?"

Grid had no special feelings for the person called Pagma. However, he respected Pagma's techniques and was proud to have learned them. For Grid, the blacksmithing job was the best blessing that changed his life. Yet Garam dismissed blacksmithing. It was natural that Grid felt offended.

Garam responded to Grid's glare.

"It is. Are you glaring at me?"

"...I'm sorry. I got excited for a moment..."

Grid started brown-nosing straight away. It was because he knew instinctively. Garam was far stronger than himself. In particular, Grid wasn't in a complete state right now. Most of his buff skills, including Belial's Power, were on cooldown. It was too much to make Garam hostile.

'I'm not cringing because I'm scared to die! It's just better to act as courteous as possible in order to get information about Pagma!'

*-Who are you talking to?*

'...Don't misunderstand that I'm acting subservient.'

*Kwaduduk!*

Grid made excuses to Braham. The words were like a sharp dagger in his heart. Grid was reminded of the past where he was unable to beat the strong. He felt disgust at himself.

'Idiot... I promised myself that I would always be confident in the future. This nature is really the worst. It's garbage.'

Braham's ridicule was heard.

*-It isn't shameful to be small in front of a strong person. Even a beast feels fear towards an opponent stronger than it. How can a human be better than a beast? You're not an idiot.*

'...'

*-Don't yield to the absurdity. If there's a person who insults you and demands something unreasonable just because they're strong, be ready to die instead of submitting. It isn't good to be so weak that you can even drop your pride. Well, I killed all those who were weak and tried to go against me.*

‘...’

Braham gave advice while showing his high self-esteem. Grid smiled and couldn't help feeling relaxed. He was no longer ashamed about shrinking back in front of Garam. Garam continued to speak.

“But it was surprisingly not useless. Once Pagma learned more about blacksmithing, the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom started to lead a more convenient life. Pagma's tools were much better in quality than any other tools produced.”

*Suuk.*

Garam put his hand into his clothing and pulled out a smoking pipe. It was a white smoking pipe. It had a refined and smooth appearance.

"This pipe was made by Pagma out of white phosphorus wood. Kukuk, every time I smoke this pipe, I miss the Pagma who ran away. I recall the memories of tormenting him.”

“...”

The legendary blacksmith made a smoking pipe?

‘How strong are the yangbans that they could treat Pagma like this?’

Pagma was the strongest person who defeated a great demon after becoming Baal's Contractor. Even considering the fact that great demons who descended to Earth couldn't use their full power, Pagma's combat power was comparable to other combat legends. It felt strange that the man called Garam treated Pagma like this.

‘Is this Pagma the same Pagma that I know?’

The moment Grid questioned this.

“Hoo.”

Garam lit the smoking pipe. He breathed in deeply and exhaled, the smoke covering his face. It was an act that completely ignored Grid's personality.

"Yes, Pagma was a really convenient laborer. There are many yangbans who regretted

that he fled from the kingdom. It's very good that the successor to Pagma's techniques appeared."

Garam scanned Grid like he was a delicious fruit. He made a decision.

"I will take you to the Hwan Kingdom. I don't think the clean air of the kingdom will decay because an ignorant person is living there. Kukuk."

'This bastard.'

Grid reached the limits of his patience. Grid's cowardice disappeared into his own 'nature.' Being subservient wasn't part of Grid's nature.

'What did he decide?'

Fear disappeared from Grid's eyes as he looked at Garam. Both hands clenched with anger.

"How dare you mock the world's best techniques? Do you think I will respond obediently, you XX? Do you think I will do nothing?"

The moment Grid was about to yell this.

*-Calm down and talk to him more.*

Braham stopped Grid. Braham wanted to know more about Pagma.

Pagma might've harmed Braham, but he'd been a friend at one time.

'Hrmm.'

Grid understood Braham's mind. Once he thought about it calmly, he also wanted to know more about Pagma. The more he understood Pagma, the closer he who become to the class quests and hidden pieces. Grid barely suppressed his agitation and asked Garam.

"I'm curious about why Pagma ran away from the Hwan Kingdom. What's hidden behind it? In addition, you look my age at most. How can you share the same timeline as the old and dead Pagma?"



It wasn't Garam who answered.

"This insane guy... What right do you have to ask this question? This is a great yangban! They can even deflect the years!"

Sam Dasoo. He had lay flat on the ground after Garam appeared and now he shouted while foaming at the mouth. It seemed he considered the yangbans a noble existence.

"They can deflect the years?"

Were they gods? Once Sam Dasoo's words were heard, Braham whispered to Grid.

*-It isn't possible. Pagma was as helpless as ordinary humans in front of time.*

"Then this guy called Garam is a braggart?"

Questions were piling up. Grid was feeling confused when Pagma talked.

"Why did Pagma run away? He became disillusioned with his own lacking strength and couldn't stand the shame."

"Lacking... strength?"

The legendary blacksmith Pagma?

"Yes, he was ashamed that he was so helpless. He failed to pass the yangban's chiyou test and ran away."

"Chiyou test?"

"Let's just say it is a test showing your armed force."

"Armed force..."

How difficult was the test that someone strong like Pagma failed? Garam spoke words that were hard for Grid to believe.

"Well, Pagma was a famous weakling."

"Weakling...?"

"Yes, he's like that. His swordsmanship was just cheap tricks."

"..."

"Hrmm, I was thinking of old memories and delayed the time too much. Now, let's go to the Hwan Kingdom. I still have a lot to do. Ah, before that..."

Garam's gaze moved to the Han Seokbong father and daughter. At this moment, Grid, Sam Dasoo and the Han Seokbong father and daughter felt their hearts freeze. It was because Garam's gaze was cold compared to when he looked at Grid. They could see that Garam had been friendly to Grid.

"I should kill these people who dared to cheat the yangbans."

*Suup.*

Garam took a deep breath. Then his mouth turned red.

'No!'

Grid knew the characteristics of the white phosphorus wood. This was the precursor to the white phosphorus wood exploding. Garam's mouth was going to explode? Common sense said that Garam would be hurt. But Garam was a yangban. Common sense didn't apply to yangbans.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship!"

Grid acted reflexively. It was to protect the Han Seokbong father and daughter. At the same time.

*Peeng!*

Flames shot from Garam's mouth towards the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

"Revolve."

*Pepepepeng!*

Grid appeared in front of the Han Seokbong father and daughter and counterattacked.

“Ah... Ahh...”

“T-This...”

Sam Dasoo and the Han Seokbong father and daughter turned white as they saw Garam engulfed in flames. A yangban was hurt? It was impossible.

“Use this gap to escape.”

Grid reached out to the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

“Are you crazy?”

Garam whispered from amidst the flames. His low voice was shaking. It was filled with tremendous anger.

"This ignorant person dares to swing a sword at me...? Do I look easy to you?"

*Pahat!*

Garam rushed to Grid. One hand held the tobacco pipe while the other one was behind his back. Grid fired Pagma's Swordsmanship, Link at him. It was fired from the Sword Ghost. However.

*Hwiririk!*

*Peok!*

Garam turned his body and avoided all of the Link energy blades. Then he hit Grid's forehead.

[You have suffered 9,350 damage.]

‘Crazy?’

A basic hit did so much damage?

*Jiing.*

Grid trembled in pain as the smoking pipe turned red. Han Seokbong panicked and shouted.

“Grid!”

“...?”

*Peeeeeeong!*

[You have suffered 25,310 damage.]

[You have suffered serious damage on one eye. You have been blinded.]

“...?!”

The explosion was so sudden that Grid couldn't scream. He frowned as one eye was covered in blood and he stumbled. Garam made a nasty expression.

"The sword dance is too trivial."

Pagma's Swordsmanship. Garam mocked Grid's ultimate force as insignificant. The furious Grid moved his sword again. Sword Ghost moved through the air as Grid narrowed the distance to Garam.

"I can't stand it. Should I cut off your legs to get rid of your spirit?"

Garam's memory of Pagma's Swordsmanship was that it was trivial. He didn't feel threatened by Pagma's Swordsmanship and didn't feel the need to interfere with Grid's sword dance. This was a mistake.

"Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle."

“...?!?!”

It was a sword dance that far transcended Garam's memory of Pagma. Garam's eyes widened.

## Chapter 643

The basic characteristic of a yangban was to have the intellect and power to overcome everyone in the world. The reason was because the yangbans had to reign as undeniable existences. But Pagma's talent wasn't impressive to the yangbans. The swordsmanship he created had too many blind spots.

First, the actions were too big and obvious. He had to do a dance before wielding his sword. It might be gorgeous on the outside, but it was useless in practice. Of course, that was a story when the swordsmanship was just invented. Pagma experienced a lot of frustration, but didn't give up. He continued to supplement his swordsmanship and eventually reached the point where he could use the sword dance as a means of avoiding and defending himself.

The disadvantages were turned into advantages. But that was the end. The talent of the yangbans were overwhelmingly higher than Pagma. The yangbans instantly recognized when Pagma linked his actions to avoid or defend and pierced the gap.

Pagma couldn't complete his sword dance against the yangbans. It was meaningless even if he finished his sword dance safely. Pagma was more focused on blacksmithing than swordsmanship and had lower physical abilities than the other yangbans. The yangbans didn't suffer much damage even if they were hit.

There was a clear difference in skill. It was a difference that couldn't be narrowed. In the end, Pagma was the first yangban to fail the Chiyou test. Everyone ridiculed him.

'But only one person.'

One of the five seniors, Hanul, recognized Pagma's potential. If Pagma grew enough to connect several sword dances in one movement, he would be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with the other yangbans.

'But Pagma never achieved it.'

The talented Pagma couldn't connect more than two sword dances properly and one day disappeared from the Hwan Kingdom. It was almost as if he blamed himself for his lack of talent and fled with shame. Yet at this moment...

“Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.”

‘Four linked sword dances?’

This ignorant person reached a higher level than Pagma.

“This ignorant person...! Disgraceful person!”

It was true that Garam ignored Pagma and disliked him, but Pagma was also a yangban. Garam couldn’t accept that an ignorant person went beyond Pagma.

*Peeng!*

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

The vicious sword aimed in succession at Garam’s weak points. It was an attack that could be avoided with Garam’s vision and agility. But Garam faced it head on without avoiding it. It was a matter of pride.

“How dare you attack me?”

A truly reprehensible person. This ignorant person that didn’t have talent dared hurt him?

“One who is born with the quality to defy the natural order! I can’t accept your presence!”

Garam yelled furiously and swung his smoking pipe. He would neutralize Grid’s attack. But.

*Kwajajak!*

‘What?’

Grid’s strength exceeded Garam’s prediction. As soon as the white phosphorus pipe met Grid’s sword, Garam’s chest was pierced.

*Puok!*

*Puk! Puk puk!*

A total of four stabs hurt Garam. But for the remaining three strikes, Garam gave up his pride and avoided them.

‘He avoided it?’

Garam was able to avoid such aggressive attacks. It caused Grid to get goosebumps. However, Grid didn’t shrink back. He maintained his concentration to the end in order to complete Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.

[Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle]

Four types of sword techniques are connected.

1,500% of your attack power will be dealt to the target due to Linked Kill.

If the target is hit at least four times, the damage of Linked Kill will increased by 200% and Wave will be summoned.

Wave will affect any enemy within a range of 5 meters. It will deal 500% of your attack power and all targets hit will have all speeds decreased by 30%. In addition, there will be definite damage from the Pinnacle that follows.

Pinnacle ignores 80% of the target’s defense and deals 1,800% of your attack power as physical damage.

\* This skill doesn’t share a cooldown with Link, Kill, Wave, and Pinnacle.

Skill Mana Consumption: Half of the maximum mana.

Skill Cooldown Time: 3 hours.

*Kwarururung!*

Garam wasn’t alert and allowed himself to be hit four times. The remnants of the



energy blades that hit Garam rose to the sky like a dragon ascending. It was the culmination of Wave that followed Linked Kill. Linked Kill was avoidable, but Garam couldn't avoid Wave. The wide area Wave was aimed at only one person, making it unavoidable.

"Ugh!"

Garam's face was distressed and filled with pain.

"Hey, the yangban...!"

"Wounded...!"

Sam Dasoo, Han Seokbong, and Sua paled. They never imagined that a yangban would be bleeding. They started to accept Grid as a special person.

'A king from the West Continent...!'

'Overgeared... King!'

On the other hand, Grid's expression stiffed as his strikes poured on Garam.

[You have dealt 5,200 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 5,950 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt...]

...

...

[Critical!]

[The target has resisted the critical.]

[Critical damage isn't applied.]

[All speeds of the target are reduced.]

[The target has resisted.]

‘This monster!’

The power of Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle was enough for the gods to feel wary. The basic attack power of Wave was very weak, but the power of Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle increased exponentially and caused at least 30,000 damage to Great Demon Belial.

Yet Garam only received one sixth of the damage. The weapon that Grid used during the Belial raid was Failure + Grid’s Greatsword. Meanwhile he was only using Sword Ghost now. However, Garam’s physical resistance seemed to be higher than Belial’s. He could even nullify criticals.

‘Yangbans are legends...! They are legendary class!!’

Grid wouldn’t be able to win. But this didn’t mean Grid’s death was determined. Pinnacle was soon linked. It was the moment that Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle’s real strength was exercised.

*Kurururung!*

A thunderous sound was heard in Garam’s ears.

‘This...!’

Garam was alarmed. He looked up at the sky and saw a huge energy blade descending.

‘I must stop it!’

Pinnacle was a sword dance that was certain to hit the target. Garam knew he couldn’t escape and planned to crush it. He extracted what looked like a silver flexible sword. It was a very thin, highly elastic sword that bent gently.

*Hwiririk!*

Garam swung the soft sword dozens of times and they all chased after Pinnacle. Garam

thought he could defeat Grid's Pinnacle. But Satisfy's system applied equally to both players and NPCs. Pinnacle would 'definitely hit' and Garam couldn't prevent it.

*Sakak-!*

Garam's clothes were torn. It was in vain.

"Cough!"

Garam stumbled while coughing up blood.

*Chukakakakak!*

Blood gushed from Garam's smooth chest that was exposed through the torn clothing.

"Hurry!"

As soon as Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle was over, Grid reached out to the Han Seokbong father and daughter. Grid's eyes were urgent.

"Use this gap to escape! If we miss this chance, both of you will die!"

"U-Um..."

Han Seokbong hesitated. He was determined to sacrifice his life so that the Cho Kingdom wouldn't receive the yangbans' anger. But it was now useless. One of the yangbans was injured. Would his anger disappear just because Han Seokbong sacrificed his life? It meant nothing if he died.

'I'm sorry, Your Majesty!'

In the end, Han Seokbong apologized to the Cho King and grabbed Grid's hand. It was the same with Sua. Sam Dasoo cried out with hatred at those escaping.

"You guys...! You have doomed the Cho Kingdom to hell!"

"..."

Han Seokbong hated the corrupt noble Sam Dasoo who was slowly driving the kingdom to ruin. He denied everything. But at this moment, he couldn't deny it. It was

evident that the Cho Kingdom would slip into a crisis. Han Seokbong closed his eyes and heard Grid's whisper.

"Join forces with my kingdom. Let's gain strength and protect the Cho Kingdom."

"That... It's the only way to atone for my kingdom."

Han Seokbong grasped Grid's intentions and nodded. They started running. They had to get as far as possible while Garam couldn't move after suffering great damage. But Garam was a yangban. A transcendent yangban.

"You ignorant person...! You are really that fool Pagma's descendant! Youuuuu!"

Garam might be a transcendent named NPC, but he was still a humanoid. Compared to Belial, Garam's health was very low. Grid's Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle caused him to lose one-seventh of his health. It was clear how powerful Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle when thinking about the fact that Garam's level overwhelmed Grid's.

*Peeng!*

Garam quickly narrowed the distance with Grid.

Shunpo.

It was the peak footwork that all yangbans learned.

"I will cut your body into hundreds of pieces and feed them to the dogs!"

Garam made a menacing declaration and his sword aimed for Grid's back. He never imagined it. Grid could use such a powerful technique consecutively!

"Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle!"

"W-What?"

As Garam pursued him, Grid used Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle again. When he used Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle, he was fortunate enough for God's Command to trigger.

"Kuaaaaak!"

Garam was hit by Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle without any preparation and screamed. Then Grid swapped to the Ideal Dagger in the gap, used Quick Movements and escaped with the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

“ ... ”

Sam Dasoo was left alone with Garam and trembled, not knowing where to look.

# Chapter 644

‘Why isn’t he chasing?’

Grid’s heart had thumped the moment Garam was hit with the second Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle. Garam allowed only three hits from Linked Kill and avoided it from the fourth strike, so he wasn’t affected by Wave and Pinnacle.

‘His body was hit directly, but he avoided the following attacks...’

Truly a monster. He didn’t seem made for a one on one fight. The wound wasn’t fatal, so Grid expected Garam to come after him right away. He was prepared to pour all his power to stop Garam and buy time for Han Seokbong and Sua to escape. Yet Garam didn’t chase him for some reason. He avoided the fourth to seventh blows and just sat down in a collapsed position.

‘Did the story system force him to stop chasing me?’

It was a reasonable hypothesis. The yangbans were too strong. The players at this point in time wouldn’t be able to face the yangbans.

‘Anyway, it’s good.’

They were able to escape unharmed. He couldn’t miss this chance when Garam was still.

“Run quickly and don’t look back!”

“Yes!”

"Understood!"

Grid and the Han Seokbong father and daughter sped up their escape speed.



*Duk.*

*Duduk!*

Red blood soaked the soil. It was the blood of the yangbans that was more precious than rain during a drought.

“ ... ”

Garam collapsed from Grid's unexpected blow. He remained calm for a moment and Sam Dasoo wondered what happened.

“Sir G-Garam...?”

Sam Dasoo called out carefully to Garam. But there was no reaction from Garam. He just silently shed blood.

‘Is the wound so bad that his body hasn't recovered?’

The yangbans?

‘An ordinary human dealt a critical blow to a yangban... Overgeared King... Are all kings on the West Continent so strong?’

He was afraid of the people who would come from the West Continent sooner or later. Sam Dasoo gulped and cautiously took a step. It was to support Garam. The moment he approached Garam...

“Kuk...!”

Garam's shoulder shook.

"H-Hik!"

Surely he wasn't mad at Sam Dasoo? The frightened Sam Dasoo closed his eyes.

“Kuhahahaha!”

Garam burst out laughing. The wound on his chest was already healed. The yangbans had the Red Phoenix's Breath, giving them an abnormal recovery.

"It was so outrageous that my head went blank? Kukuk, I missed the rodent."

Garam muttered while touching his torn clothing. He put the soft sword back in the sheath at his waist and neatened his clothing. The torn pieces of clothing started to gradually be restored. Garam's robe was made with the scales of a blue dragon and this was the restoration ability of the Blue Dragon's Breath.

"Umm."

After confirming that his clothing was clean, Garam turned his gaze to Sam Dasoo. His eyes were filled with killing intent. Sam Dasoo's heart fell and his pants became wet at the sight.

"Stay silent about what you saw today."

"Yes... Huh?"

Garam's words were unexpected. To be honest, Sam Dasoo thought that Garam would command all the troops in the Cho Kingdom to pursue Grid. But he was supposed to stay silent? Sam Dasoo was stunned while Garam clicked his tongue.

"I was hurt by someone who wasn't a yangban. It's better to keep this a secret since it's too shameful for this to be known. Isn't this good for the Cho Kingdom?"

"Hat...! Yes! That's right! I admire your deep thoughts!"

The Cho Kingdom overcame its crisis thanks to Garam's pride! Sam Dasoo was thrilled and bowed in thanks. Garam's expression wasn't good.

'Che.'

In fact, Garam wanted to kill Sam Dasoo right now. His pride meant he didn't want anyone who saw his shameful appearance to stay alive. But if he killed Sam Dasoo, the other yangbans might suspect the situation. He judged that it was better to handle this as quietly as possible.

'I will be laughed at if it's known that I was hit by Pagma's Descendant.'

To be honest, the word 'hit' wasn't appropriate. Garam would've easily won if he fought against Grid to the end. Garam hadn't even used any skills. No, Grid wouldn't be able to touch him if he opened one of the sacred creature's breaths. But Garam was careless and Grid escaped in this gap.



'I will kill him from the beginning the next time we meet.'

Garam's rage soared through the sky at the current situation. But it was strangely enjoyable. It felt like Grid revitalized his life that had felt boring after he passed the Chiyou test.

'It has been 300 years... Hrmm, I should start training again.'



"Are you sure?"

The execution square of Kars. Originally, it was the place where Han Seokbong's execution should be held. The execution time passed and Han Seokbong hadn't appeared. Then the yangban Garam showed up. Garam nodded at the Cho King's doubtful words.

"It's true. I have let the Han Seokbong father and daughter go. I thought it was too harsh to execute them just because they don't know where the maker of the Red Phoenix Bow is."

"Ahh...! Sir Garam is too kind!"

"The yangbans deserve to be respected!"

Han Seokbong was a noble who was loved and respected by the people of the Cho Kingdom. Many people were dissatisfied with Han Seokbong's execution. Once Garam said that he spared Han Seokbong, the people were glad and revered him. The Cho King spoke to Garam on behalf of the people.

"Thank you! Thank you very much! I will be loyal without forgetting the mercy you have shown!"

"Hooray Sir Garam!"

"Hooray the Hwan Kingdom!"

"Hooray then yangban!"

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

No one questioned it when their king bowed to the yangban. It was natural. Everyone was busy praising Garam and the Hwan Kingdom. Garam's expression was unaffected when he looked at them, unlike when he faced Grid. It was a face filled with no fun or interest.

"...Stupid fools."

Garam muttered as he left.

"Prepare a carriage! I'm going to Pangea!"

The Cho King gave a command as soon as Garam disappeared. He wanted to be reunited with his dearest friend as soon as possible. He wanted to apologize for not being able to help Han Seokbong when he was struggling and to congratulate him for living.

But the Cho King wasn't able to achieve this dream. The reunion between the Cho King and Han Seokbong was only possible in the distant future.



"It seems that there's no pursuit."

Sua had all types of training as Han Seokbong's heir. She was born talented, so despite having the body of a female, she became the best warrior of Pangea. She was also proficient in all fields of studies and calligraphy.

Name: Han Sua.

Age: 25 Gender: Female

Level: 277

Strength: 930 Stamina: 722

Agility: 1,511 Intelligence: 885

\* Daughter of Pangea's lord.

\* There is a 10% increase in stats in Pangea.

\* Captain of the Red Phoenix Group.

There is a 10% increase in the stats of the Red Phoenix members when under her leadership.

\* The strongest warrior in Pangea.

There is an increased bonus combat skill proficiency.

\* The first beauty of the Cho Kingdom.

There is a high probability of bewitching the enemy.

The daughter of Han Seokbong. She has innate talent, beauty, and status, and has gained the respect of all residents in Pangea. Unlike her father, she is skilled in calligraphy like her grandfather. She looks perfect on the outside, but there's a desire that can't be controlled deep in her heart. If she can't meet a good match, she is likely to be corrupted.

Skills: Drawing (A), Singing (A), Finding the Enemy (A), Intermediate Weapons Mastery (Lv. 9), Han Family's Swordsmanship (A), Fighting Spirit (S+), Calligraphy in the Dark (SS-), Peerless Beauty (SS), An Irresistible Desire (SS+).

Grid observed Sua with the Great Lord's Sword. As Grid expected, Sua was a named NPC who boasted outstanding stats. But surprisingly, she didn't have many combat skills. This made Grid shake.

'The best warrior of Pangea only has grade A swordsmanship...'

Sua was talented. He didn't know how far she would be able to grow if she was taught by Sticks, Piaro, and Asmophel.

'But...'

There was an extremely worrisome part. An Irresistible Desire? If she couldn't meet a good match, she was likely to be corrupted?

‘She truly is perverted... ’

Sua might become a demon if she wasn’t paired up with a man who could bear her desires.

“Why don’t we take a break here?”

The outskirts of Kars. Grid’s group was still in the territory of the Cho King, despite running for half a day. In fact, there was no time to rest. But Sua’s Finding the Enemy skill was excellent and she didn’t see any pursuers. It seemed like they could take a break for a while.

Han Seokbong was worn out. Now was the right timing to get a good rest. Grid thought the same as Sua.

“Then we will rest. I’ll go bring my comrades who are hiding in Kars.”

Han Seokbong was startled.

"You’ll go back to Kars again? Haven’t you been running for half a day without a break after fighting with Garam? You can still move?"

“I’m a little strong.”

Grid was an all-rounder. Why could he perform the role of a tanker? It was possible because of his items as well as his high stamina stat. Grid’s stamina was overwhelming. Sua looked at Grid with moist eyes.

“Strong...”

“...?”

It was vaguely creepy. The confused Grid hurriedly stepped away the moment he met Sua’s eyes.

“Then I’ll be back soon!”

“Take care... Hah...”

Sua flushed at Grid’s back that was quickly retreating. The reason for her red cheeks

and sigh was omitted.

# Chapter 645

Invisibility cloak. As the name suggested, it made the wearer invisible. It was made by the legendary tailor Kruger and it was said there were only five left in the present day. It was a very rare item, so no user saw it in person. For most people, an invisibility cloak was an item that existed in dreams.

Yes, people could never imagine. Somebody had already produced an invisibility cloak.

*Dururuk!*

“It isn’t useful unless the hood is up.”

The Hooded Zip Up made by Grid after consuming Item Creation had the basic effect of the invisibility cloak. It was a special item that made the wearer invisible and unable to be identified.

‘Of course, the original invisibility cloak is likely to be much better.’

Grid assumed that the original invisibility cloak would erase every trace of the wearer. For those who were over a certain level, he couldn’t be confident that the Hooded Zip Up would be useful compared to the invisibility cloak. But it was enough.

The significance of the invisibility cloak was to make things invisible. The Hooded Zip Up was useful enough for now. It allowed him to walk through Kars safely.

“H-Heok? G-Grid?”

“When did you come back?”

At an inn located in the middle of nowhere. Once Grid came back, he found Yang Fei cleaning her bed and Idan studying cooking recipes. They were shocked because the window suddenly opened and Grid appeared. He came out of nowhere! It was like he was a ghost.

‘A sudden appearance and disappearance like Hong Gildong...’

Was Grid the legendary Hong Gildong? Grid prompted the stunned Yang Fei and Idan.

"Let's get out of here."

"Ah...? Yes!"

Idan was confused, but Yang Fei was a quick-witted person. She had grown quickly at a young age due to supporting her parents and 15 siblings. Once she saw Grid's attitude, she realized that the situation was urgent and started to pack her things. The confused Idan moved slowly, but packed his frying pan once he saw the look Yang Fei sent him. Idan had been weak to Yang Fei from the days he operated the restaurant.

Grid identified that the two people completed their task and summoned Noe and the God Hands.

"Did you have a good rest? Take them and follow me."

"I understand nyang!"

Noe's '人' shaped mouth bit Yang Fei's collar while the God Hands grabbed Idan. Then they jumped out the window behind Grid and flew into the sky.

"Hiik! W-What are these hands?"

Idan felt fear at the sight in front of him. He was confused and frightened at being caught by the golden hands moving by themselves. He looked down at the ground, upon which were small dots, and almost fainted. On the other hand, Yang Fei's eyes were wide and shining like lanterns.

'I'm flying!'

Yang Fei watched the morning sun rising in the east. It seemed she would see many fun and interesting things in the future while serving Grid.

[Affinity with Idan has decreased by 10.]

[Affinity with Yang Fei has increased by 10. It is already at the maximum.]



"What's the atmosphere of Kars? Are we all wanted?"

"Is the Cho King safe? Did the yangbans punish the Cho Kingdom?"

Sua carefully asked Grid, who had brought Idan and Yang Fei. Grid shook his head.

"I flew in the sky, so I couldn't figure out the overall atmosphere of the capital."

"The sky..."

"You flew?"

Wasn't this the domain of shamans? Grid was a swordsman, a blacksmith who made the Red Phoenix Bow, and could even fly in the sky?

"What are you...?"

A person who made them feel surprised and admiration many times. The more Han Seokbong knew about Grid, the more awe he felt.

'He is a really mysterious person.'

Numerous men had ogled Sua. But none of them could make Sua's heart race. Sua, who was born in that direction (?), could only live a quiet and modest life because she hadn't met a person who could ignite her desires. Now there was a man called Grid. Sua wanted to give her mind and body to Grid. The problem was that Grid avoided her.

"That..."

After being carried away for a moment, Han Seokbong regained his spirit and spoke carefully.

"What are we going to do next?"

The influence of the yangbans was spread through the East Continent. There was no place for Grid and his companions to go after hurting Garam. They had succeeded in escaping Kars, but the future was dark. Grid pulled out the scroll to the West Continent and showed it to Han Seokbong, who was frustrated by the reality.



“Didn’t I ask you to come to my kingdom and build up our strength together?”

“That is...?”

The scroll that Grid pulled out was seemingly ordinary paper. It was also very old paper. Unlike the confused Han Seokbong, Sua noticed immediately.

"Is that talisman the way to go to the East Continent?"

Grid nodded.

“That’s correct. It’s a scroll that contains movement magic between continents.”

“All of us can move to the West Continent if we use it?”

“Yes.”

An ordinary scroll to the West Continent was for one person. However, the reason Grid returned to the East Continent was to regain troops. Sticks clearly wouldn’t give him a scroll for a single person when he knew this. Sticks was a clever person and gave Grid a massive scroll that allowed him to move with several people.

"Let’s leave.”

Grid said and was about to tear the scroll with both hands, only for Han Seokbong to stop him. Then he bowed his head and asked.

"I know that this is presumptuous. But I can’t leave my mother alone in Pangea. Before we leave, can I stop by Pangea and take my mother with us?"

In fact, Han Seokbong knew that this was a shameless request. It was suicide to delay time in a situation where the yangbans were pursuing them. But he couldn’t escape alone without his mother. If left alone, his mother would face the stigma of being a traitor and suffer terribly. Han Seokbong couldn’t leave his mother.

Grid’s heart was heavy. Grid also had a mother.

“I understand.”

“...!!”

Grid's nod that contained no hesitation was different from what Han Seokbong expected. Han Seokbong thought Grid would reject or hesitate for a long time.

"Grid, you really... You're really amazing."

He was a person with a vessel that was hard to gauge the size of. He wasn't just the king of a nation. Han Seokbong's respect for Grid rose. Grid smiled.

"In fact, I was also thinking it would be better to stop by Pangea. I want to take the members of the Red Phoenix Group to my kingdom."

The Red Phoenix Group hadn't done a lot against the armored needles. But that didn't mean their skills could be ignored. They were comparable to the Black Knights of the Saharan Empire and their level would be ranked at the top of the West Continent.

'In particular, their stats will rise by 10% when Sua directs them. If I give the training of Sua and the Red Phoenix Group over to Asmophel, the Red Phoenix Group will be able to grow beyond imagination.'

Sua nodded.

"Certainly... I believe the Red Phoenix Group will follow us once they know the circumstances."

"Gulp."

Sua's lips were fascinating. Grid gulped every time she opened her lips to talk. He wasn't even aware of it.

"Hum hum, okay. Then let's go to Pangea."

Grid's party immediately moved to Pangea. However, their movement speed wasn't very fast. Idan and Yang Fei's physical strength were low compared to the Han Seokbong father and daughter. They got tired along the way and the travelling speed of the party slowed down.

But nobody blamed Idan and Yang Fei. Why were the Han Seokbong father and daughter loved and respected by the people? It was because they were very generous. Han Seokbong and Sua encouraged Idan and Yang Fei, allowing them to concentrate on the march.

In the process, Idan and Yang Fei's stamina stat increased slightly. Grid smiled warmly as he looked at them. He thought it was really good that he came to the East Continent.



"The execution date of Lord Han Seokbong was four days ago?"

"The great lord experienced something so terrible..."

"I don't want to believe it...! This is a nightmare! Sob sob."

"...The lord must've gone to a good place."

"Lady Sua? What happened to Lady Sua?"

Pangea was one of the largest places in the Cho Kingdom. It was a port city always full of vitality. But that was only until recently. One month ago, Lord Han Seokbong was taken to the capital. Since then, a dark cloud hung over Pangea. Once the news of Han Seokbong's execution was heard, the depressed atmosphere was completely established. The people mourned Han Seokbong and felt resentful.

"However... What about Mother Park?"

Mother Park was how the people called Han Seokbong's mother, Park Jurim. Mother! It was a title that showed how high the virtue of Han Seokbong's mother was.

"The lord was executed and Mother Park won't be safe..."

"Unbelievable... My parents once used to serve Mother Park."

"Mother Park tried hard for us when there was a famine after the evil daoist's invasion. If it wasn't for Mother Park, all of us would've starved."

"We have to protect Mother Park! We should repay her grace!"

"Yes! We will defend Mother Park!"

The hearts of the Pangea people united over Mother Park. They all went to the castle, insisting on protecting Mother Park.

“Mother Park! Avoid it!”

"It isn't the time to be staying in the castle! The capital will send soldiers to capture Mother Park!"

"We will raise our farming equipment so that Mother Park can run away! We'll shield you from the royal army!"

“Run away!”

The outside of the castle was crowded with people. They held farming equipment while telling Mother Park to run away. Once she heard the noise, Park Jurim rushed outside.

"You dare to rebel against the royal family!?"

“...!!”

The voice was so loud it was hard to believe Park Jurim was over 80 years old. Her yell echoed throughout the whole castle. The people were startled by the unexpected reaction and fell silent. Then Park Jurim's wrinkled face smiled sadly.

"My son was a great noble, lord, and child. But in the end, he was executed as a sinner. Protecting the mother of a sinner? All of you will become sinners? My husband! My son! The people I cherish will become sinners against the royal family? It isn't right!"

“...”

“M-Mother...”

The hearts filled with rebellion against the royal family quickly calmed down. Mother Park should be the saddest and most fearful person in the world right now. Yet she was worrying about them instead. Conflicted emotions filled their hearts. They thought that they shouldn't do anything foolish for her sake.

In the end.

*Flop!*

“Sob...! Sob sob!”

"Mother... Mother Park...!"

The people dropped their farming equipment and sat on the ground. They pounded against the innocent land and lamented. Then someone said something they shouldn't have said.

"This is all due to that blacksmith...! The blacksmith who made the Red Phoenix Bow! He...! Lord Han Seokbong wouldn't have been executed if he hadn't made the Red Phoenix Bow!"

"..."

In fact, everyone knew. Han Seokbong was dragged to the capital and executed because he didn't tell the yangbans where the maker of the Red Phoenix Bow was. However, the blacksmith who made the Red Phoenix Bow shouldn't be blamed. If he hadn't restored the lost Red Phoenix Bow, the yangbans would've been angry at all of Pangea. Pangea as a whole would've been eliminated.

"I know. All of us know."

"He shouldn't be blamed for restoring the Red Phoenix Bow... I know that we should be thankful!"

But what could they do? The situation was so sad and desperate that it would seem unfair if they didn't grumble.

*Kwarururung!*

Did the tears of thousands of people move the heart of Heaven? A thunderstorm suddenly appeared in the clear sky.

*Swaaaaah.*

Rain poured down on the people and cooled their hearts. The ground and the subjects were wet. Park Jurim was worried when she saw the people became wet.

"Geez, they will all get a cold."

She thought of the people like her children. It was a motto that had been passed down through the Han family for ages. It was natural that Park Jurim would worry about the

people since she married into the Han family.

"What are you doing? Send them all home!"

Park Jurim shouted towards the Red Phoenix Group. It was at that moment. A familiar voice was heard from the tile roof of the palace.

"No. Leave them. A large audience is better."

"...!!!"

Park Yurim and the Red Phoenix members were shocked. Then their eyes widened. There was a black-haired young man with sharp eyes and an unusual physique.

"Pangea's Duke of Virtue!"

The maker of the Red Phoenix Bow!

# Chapter 646

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue!”

The person who restored the Red Phoenix Bow, killed Arube, and wiped out the armored needles. On the other hand, he was the one who drove Han Seokbong to death. The appearance of Pangea’s Duke of Virtue, Grid, confused everyone.

“W-Why are you here?”

The whereabouts of Pangea’s Duke of Virtue were unknown to everyone. The reason for Han Seokbong’s execution was because he didn’t know where Pangea’s Duke of Virtue was. Now he showed up in Pangea?

Someone shouted courageously. “Why...? Why did you come back? I would rather you not appear than show up at the end!”

He shouldn’t have left the Cho Kingdom. If he was going to come back anyway, it would’ve been nice for him to come before Han Seokbong was executed.

“Why...? Why now?”

The people knew rationally that Pangea’s Duke of Virtue wasn’t at fault and that they shouldn’t blame him. But there was a nasty feeling since he came back just after Han Seokbong’s execution. The moment people booed and started to blame Grid.

“Everybody shut up!”

Blacksmiths came forward. They were blacksmiths from the Black Anvil Smithy, Red Tongs Smithy, the Blue Flames Smithy, and naturally the White Hammer Smithy.

“Why are you blaming Pangea’s Duke of Virtue?”

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue is willing to cooperate with the yangbans! He didn’t know he was called, but he isn’t afraid of the yangbans!”

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue is a human like us! Why are you only placing the blame on

Pangea's Duke of Virtue?"

Blacksmith White, who once lacked confidence and was passive, started shouting in the loudest voice. It was the roar of a man who had changed thanks to Grid.

"..."

White and the blacksmiths' words were correct. The people scolded by them turned as quiet as a dead rat. They couldn't complain at Grid anymore. The sense of reason started to rule over their emotions.

"Hrmm."

Standing on wet tiles, Grid looked like an elegant leopard lying in a tree as he looked at the ground. He looked at White and the blacksmiths with pleasure.

'Putting aside White, I didn't expect the blacksmiths of the other smithies to defend me. Blacksmiths have their own sense of pride. I have to take them with me.'

The level of the East Continent blacksmiths were very high. In particular, the masters of the four smithies had the potential to reach the craftsman level. It would be much easier to produce the Grid set if he could take them to the Overgeared Kingdom.

Then the voice of Park Jurim entered Grid's ears.

"You should leave. You will experience their pain and resentment if you stay here."

An elderly person in the castle. Grid heard she was 10 years older than Khan, but her waist was straight and her eyes sharp. Grid admired Park Jurim's healthy appearance and asked her.

"Are you blaming me too?"

"How can that be?" Park Jurim immediately denied it, despite her son being executed. She lost her son, but was still capable of normal thinking. She had tremendous mental strength. "I'm just grateful to you. It will continue in the future."

"...Good."

Grid grasped Park Jurim's character and smiled widely. He was happy about being able



to take many good people from the East Continent. The people who witnessed his smile recoiled.

‘Smiling?’

‘What is so funny that he is smiling?’

Everyone was mourning, while Grid was smiling alone? The people couldn’t understand Grid and became suspicious. The barely suppressed anger and resentment of the people started to spring up again. But it was only for a moment. It was soon suppressed.

*Ttaak!*

Grid snapped his fingers.

“N-No...!”

"Lord Han Seokbong?"

“Lady Sua?”

Everyone doubted their eyes. It was because four golden hands appeared behind Grid holding Han Seokbong and Sua. The people who were dead showed up alive? What was going on? Grid shouted at everyone who was feeling confused. The heavy rain that buried the misery of the people couldn’t stop Grid’s voice. It was an additional quality of the high dignity stat. Everyone in this place was gripped by Grid’s voice.

"I, Overgeared King Grid of the West Continent, will make a declaration."

‘West Continent?’

‘Overgeared King?’

‘Grid?’

Grid’s origin and identity. The people learned new facts about Grid and thought it was ridiculous.

"I will kidnap Lord Han Seokbong and his family to my kingdom."

“...!!!”

"Tell your king! The Cho Kingdom will forever regret losing such a loyal family to Overgeared King Grid!"

“ ... ”

The atmosphere subsided. Grid had a vicious expression on his face, but nobody believed his words. If Han Seokbong and his daughter were really ‘kidnapped,’ they wouldn’t be acting so calm. In the first place, Han Seokbong was on death row. But he was alive. The people weren’t idiots and could guess what happened.

Tears flowed down from the eyes of the people wet from rain. The reason why the Han Seokbong father and daughter were alive and why Grid had ‘kidnapped’ them. Everyone was aware of it.

‘Grid rescued Lord Han Seokbong and Lady Sua.’

‘He’s taking away Lord Han Seokbong, who lost his place.’

‘Saying that they were kidnapped... ’

‘If Han Seokbong flees the country of his own will, the Cho Kingdom will recognize him as a real rebel. In order to prevent this, Pangea’s Duke of Virtue needs to be the reason behind it.’

‘It isn’t enough that he saved Lord Han Seokbong’s life, his honor was also protected... Is there anyone else in the world like this?’

That’s right. The people correctly grasped Grid’s intentions. Grid was supposed to return to Pangea someday and devour the East Continent. The Han Seokbong family was necessary for this, so the people couldn’t resent them. He thought about it during the few times travelling back to Pangea.

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue!”

"Thank you!"

“Thank you for saving the young lady!”

“Hooray Pangea’s Duke of Virtue!”

“Hooray Overgeared King!”

“Hooray Grid!”

The hundreds of thousands of people cheered on Grid. It was just like the procession of yangbans. At that moment, notification windows popped up in Grid’s vision.

[The inhabitants of Pangea have started to deify you!]

[As a special reward, your deity stat has increased by 1.]

“...”

A dog profit! Grid barely suppressed the cry that wanted to emerge. It was to try and protect his dignity.

“Hum hum.”

Grid coughed while Park Jurim moved to Han Seokbong’s side. Then he took out the scroll to return to the West Continent.

“Now, let’s start the kidnapping. Gather all those who want to leave for my kingdom!”

Grid winked at the Red Phoenix Group and the blacksmiths. He hoped for as many Red Phoenix Group members and blacksmiths to join as possible. However.

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

"Eh?"

“Here! I want to come!”

“My family will follow you!”

"Ehh?"

"I will go to hell if I can serve Pangea's Duke of Virtue and Lord Han Seokbong!"

"Ehhhhh?"

It wasn't only the Red Phoenix members and blacksmiths who gathered around Grid. Most of the hundreds of thousands of Pangea people cheering for Grid gathered together. Grid was no longer able to think.

"D-Dog profit..."



The capital of the Overgeared Kingdom, Reinhardt.

"Hurry! I'm busy!"

"Don't rest! There's no time!"

People were running around everywhere. Agriculture, industry, education, magic, the military, etc. All areas of Reinhardt were suffering from a shortage in manpower. No, it wasn't just Reinhardt. It was all the territories in the Overgeared Kingdom. If it wasn't for the funds and manpower supplied by Duke Steim, the Overgeared Kingdom would've become paralyzed.

"People. More people are required."

The influx of players was steadily increasing thanks to the linked quests that awarded the mass produced Grid set. Thanks to them, the market economy was revitalized. But what was this? They didn't have anything to sell!

'However, real estate transactions are brisk due to a surplus of land.'

More workers were needed in many areas. But it wasn't easy for NPCs to carry out the role of workers. Lael once again thought that Grid was great. It was hard to obtain professional NPCs, yet Grid was able to gather a lot of named NPCs. Common sense said that it wasn't easy for players to build up favor with NPCs and make them a player's own person.

‘In the first place, there are only a few users with NPCs by their side.’

Lauel was the same. During the time when he was playing solo, Lauel only cared about his growth. He didn’t consider his relationship with NPCs at all. He only accumulated a moderate favorability with NPCs by raising his level, clearing quests, and enhancing items.

‘Normally, I focused on exchanging with players until I needed to talk to NPCs.’

But common sense always went away when it came to Grid. Lauel rose from his seat. It was time to visit the smithy.

‘I need to give more strength to the blacksmiths.’

The Overgeared Kingdom was a blacksmith kingdom and was putting great effort in their blacksmithing business. A lot of money was invested. The problem was that just like other areas, the smithies were lacking manpower. They weren’t able to meet the players’ demands.

‘I have to tell Khan to reduce the rest time a bit more.’

They hadn’t been able to rest lately, and now it would be reduced again? Lauel knew there would be a backlash from the blacksmiths. But it couldn’t be helped since they were lacking people.

“Sigh. Huh?”

Lauel left the castle with a deep sigh and stopped on the way. Suddenly, a huge pillar of light appeared in the palace’s garden.

"U-Uh?"

Lauel closed and opened his eyes several times. He also rubbed it. He pinched his cheeks. He couldn’t tell if the sight that unfolded in front of him was a dream or not. Grid waved to Lauel who was making a stupid expression.

“You came.”

“Haha... Is this true?”

Laue! realized it was reality and laughed. Grid arrived in a pillar of light. It was because the areas near him were filled with NPCs.

‘Was Grid a trafficker in his past life?’

# Chapter 647

“30,000... Exactly 30,000 people...”

It was a premise that took a considerable amount of time, but a village with only 1,000 NPCs would become a city if there was a steady inflow of players. A minimum of 100,000 people was required to build a kingdom. However, Grid had gone to the East Continent and brought back 30,000 NPCs in 10 days.

It was an enormous number that was unrealistic. Lauel couldn't help feeling shocked.

“Do you know? A typical player has difficulty accumulating 100% affinity with one NPC.”

Even if affinity with an NPC was maximized, there were few players who could make NPCs follow them. They almost didn't exist.

“But Your Majesty captivated the hearts of 30,000 people in less than 10 days?”

Lauel knew that Grid had the title effect of being ‘easily acknowledged’ after becoming Pagma's Descendant. However, the reason behind Grid quickly building up affinity with NPCs wasn't just due to the title effect. Grid's ability to charm NPCs was phenomenal. Lauel expressed his surprise and admiration and Grid told him the truth.

“As a matter of fact, there were 250,000 people from Pangea who wanted to follow me. All the inhabitants of Pangea wanted to become people of Overgeared. Unfortunately, the return scroll to the West Continent only allowed 30,000 people. So I only brought 30,000.”

“...”

If the other person wasn't Grid, Lauel would've been 100% convinced it was a lie. He would tell them not to exaggerate. But Lauel absolutely trusted Grid. He believed all of Grid's words.

“...Indeed, a man with a sincere heart. Grid's charm is like a swamp. Nobody can deny it. Just like how I can't escape from Your Majesty.”

“...R-Really?”

Grid got goosebumps and opened the quest window for his own sake. Grid had a special quest in his list.

[King's Quest]

It was a large-scale quest that was generated after Grid established the Overgeared Kingdom. It was a quest that existed only for players who became king. It didn't exist for ordinary players.

'The blacksmiths will be given to Khan, Han Seokbong to Lauel, and the Red Phoenix Group to Asmopehl.'

He had yet to figure out the talents of the remaining Pangea residents. Grid wanted to know their details before placing them in the right place. However, it was ridiculous to look at all 30,000 residents with the Great Lord's Sword one by one. It couldn't be done in a day or two, and could take months.

Thus, he opened up the list of King's Quests. It was to complete the quest that had been postponed. It was a quest to upgrade the Great Lord's Sword to the King's Sword.

[The King's Role (1)]

Level of Difficulty: Linked Quest

The king is part of all the people.

There is a duty to look after the people and place them in the right place.

Experience the lives of the people and understand them more deeply.

Quest Clear Conditions: Experience 100 classes.

Quest Reward: Learn how to make the King's Sword. A following linked quest.

[The King's Sword]



Durability: 530/530 Attack Power: 320

\* Dignity +300

\* Insight +300

\* Leadership +300

\* The skill 'Wide Area Character Observation' is created.

\* Skill 'Talent Search' will be generated.

A sword that could only be used by the ruler of a kingdom. You can observe the soldiers and residents more closely and efficiently command them.

Conditions of Use: A king.

Weight: 490

Wide Area Character Observation. It was clear that it had a different effect from the Great Lord's Sword that could only observe one person at a time.

'Searching for talent will be much easier if I can observe several people at once.'

In other words, Grid wanted the King's Sword. But look at the quest clear conditions! He had to experience at least 100 classes. The degree of difficulty of the quest was high enough to be absurd.

'I have been postponing it because it's annoying...'

Grid wanted to observe not just the 30,000 Pangea residents, but also the 800,000 people who made up the kingdom. Would there be a named NPC classified as a genius among them?

'I can't be too greedy.'

Grid wanted a level of ordinary talent that could 'fit' in each field. If he could deploy the people efficiently, the labor shortage of the Overgeared Kingdom would be greatly

resolved.

‘I need to prepare my heart.’

Grid took a deep breath and rose from his throne.

"From now on, I will travel in disguise."

Hell had begun.

50 days passed.

Grid mixed in among the people and experienced two jobs every day. He served in a restaurant, cleaned a toilet, managed bedding, escorted someone as a guard, and performed secret missions for different guilds. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that he experienced most jobs in Reinhardt. Grid didn't realize it, but it was possible purely because he was Grid.

Think about it. How many players could perform all the tasks? For example, a player with a knight class wouldn't be able to perform secret missions for the Assassin's Guild. They didn't have the ability for it. But Grid had high stats and was overgeared.

It was easy to clear the secret mission of the Assassin's Guild using his high agility and the Hooded Zip Up. In the Magician's Guild mission, he used Magic Missile and Belial's Staff. He was also a big hit in the Tanker's Guild. The mission of 'tanking the enemy's attacks while escorting a peddler' was easily cleared. Grid had once tanked 100,000 enemies alone. Other ordinary tankers performing the quest said that 'a monster guard who surpasses Vantner has appeared.'

"Is Grid a munchkin?"

"Munchkin?" *(TL: Generally used to describe players who play games in an overly competitive way. Rather than enjoy the game itself, they play the game for a certain goal, often at the expense of other people. In Korean novels, it means a fraudulently strong character who ignores the power balance.)*

"A type of character in fantasy novels."

"..."

The Overgeared members wondered when they saw Grid's current situation. It was like Grid was playing a completely different game by himself. Grid had now become a fraudulent caricature. But Grid didn't think so.

'I'm still rising.'

He was a legend who glimpsed the myths, but he wasn't really a legend. What did this mean? The possibility of a myth class was opened up, but he was still incompetent compared to previous legends. He was incomplete. He wasn't yet one or the other. This was how Grid assessed himself.

'A bit more. No, a lot more.'

He would try and do his best. Grow further. He would become competent. Grid pledged while working in Reinhardt.

There were all types of rumors flying in Reinhardt for the 50 days he concealed his identity.

"A genius magician has emerged in Reinhardt."

"A genius assassin has emerged in Reinhardt..."

"A genius cleaner has emerged in Reinhardt..."

"A genius masseur..."

All the rumors were talking about Grid. Grid didn't know. The 50 days of rumors led to more players entering the Overgeared Kingdom. In particular, many people wanted to meet the masseur. Some people speculated that the person's skills were so excellent that the 'legendary masseur' class had appeared.



"This is the last one."

While Grid was performing the 50 day quest. Peak Sword was completing the mission that Grid gave him. The mission was in reality, not the game. It was to find the Dungeon Maker, Eat Spicy Jokbal. It was a very important mission.

"I have been eating only spicy jokbal all month..."

Peak Sword searched the Internet and found there were a total of 109 stores where spicy jokbal was available. There was a fairly large jokbal chain. Would he find a clue to the 'Dungeon Maker' in one of the 109 stores? Peak Sword spent a fortnight visiting jokbal stores and eating spicy jokbal every day. His lips were sore and his heartburn was driving him crazy.

"Welcome."

Haenam, South Jeolla Province. In the southernmost part of South Korea, there was a spicy jokbal store. It was a great distance from Seoul. Peak Sword grumbled as he entered the store and skillfully ordered spicy jokbal.

"One small spicy jokbal. Please add a bit of starch syrup to make it taste less sweet and stir fry it over a high heat."

"I understand."

This wasn't the type of person who ate spicy jokbal once or twice. The owner of the spicy jokbal store in Haenam noticed that Peak Sword was a gourmet. Then he started to cook the spicy jokbal. After a moment.

"Please enjoy."

The owner himself brought out the spicy jokbal. He seemed very confident in the taste. Peak Sword faced him and declared.

"Dark."

"...?"

"Blood Carnival."

"...??"

"Insane dragon egg."

"...???"

Peak Sword observed the owner of the restaurant carefully every time he spoke. The owner would be the Dungeon Maker if he showed any shaky signs at all. But the owner wasn't shaken. He returned to the kitchen like Peak Sword was strange. A chill went down Peak Sword's spine.

"Not here either?"

He had visited 109 spicy jokbal stores all over the country and hadn't met the Dungeon Maker? In other words.

"The worst... Perhaps the Dungeon Maker that Grid spoke about isn't a person who runs a spicy jokbal store. He might just love spicy jokbal."

Then would he have to go around to all 109 stores and ask them for a list of regulars?

"Ah, shit."

Peak Sword ate all of the spicy jokbal and returned to his van. It was a luxury van with a Satisfy capsule installed. Peak Sword sat in the capsule and told his driver.

"Wake me up when we get home."

"Yep."

*Bururung.*

The van returned to Seoul. The owner of the spicy jokbal restaurant lit his cigarette and watched the van move away.

"Sigh... I moved to this faraway place, yet a demon still came. Grid, you really aren't an ordinary person. You're cruel and tenacious."

It was fortunate that he looked different from his character in the game. The president of the spicy jokbal store was so relieved that he was sweating. He was panicked and seriously wondering if he should go abroad. At this moment, Peak Sword's van returned.

"Hey Boss."

*Dururuk.*

Peak Sword opened the door of the van. He smiled at the owner of the spicy jokbal store, who was trying to maintain a calm expression.

"You're the Dungeon Maker, Eat Spicy Jokbal?"

"What do you mean?"

"Your restaurant doesn't have a TV. It's a characteristic of Satisfy players to neglect the TV."

"..."

"Boss, you don't watch TV and you don't even have a TV in your restaurant for customers. How about it? Isn't this reasoning worthy of the president of the Patriotic Association? I boast the excellent brain of someone who grew up eating soybean paste and kimchi."

"...Aren't there a few restaurants without a TV?"

"Yes, that's why I wasn't sure at first. But you're wearing sunglasses. Why would the owner of a spicy jokbal store wear sunglasses? You wanted to hide. It's your face. Right?"

"...Amazing. You're worthy of being the president of the Patriotic Society."

*Flap.*

The boss of the spicy jokbal store took off his apron. He couldn't avoid this situation and was ready to face it.

"Is it because Cork Island was destroyed by Blood Carnival? Bring it on. I'll deal with you."

He had been playing games since before Satisfy was released. The boss of the Haenam spicy jokbal store had a career of at least 10 years. He raised his fist confidently while Peak Sword felt confused.

"Does God Grid and the Overgeared Guild have such a narrow mindset? Don't make me laugh. We just wanted to meet you."

“What? You have no hard feelings towards the head of Blood Carnival?”

“It’s something to be proud of. A South Korean was the head of a powerful force. I feel pride as president of the Patriotic Association. I’m a bit embarrassed that it’s a vicious force.”

“...”

“Then I’ll be going. If you ever want to join the Overgeared Guild, feel free to contact me.”

Peak Sword placed his business card in the store and left leisurely. He thought he was cool.

# Chapter 648

Grid communicated to the Overgeared Guild everything he had seen and experienced on the East Continent. It was sharing information for the development of his forces. The Overgeared members tried to find out new and informative facts based on the information that Grid received.

The staff, led by Lael, grasped the power structure, politics, ideology, culture, economy, armed forces etc. and developed them into knowledge. There was also Garam and the yangbans.

“Grid evaluated Garam as a legend. Grid experienced it directly, so we can’t disagree. But I have to say this. Can Garam exercise a force as strong as a great demon?”

“Of course. Grid said that Garam’s attack and defense is far better than Belial. Instead, his health is lower than Belial. But in a one on one match, he will overwhelm Belial. At a minimum, he’s equal to a great demon of a higher rank.”

“My thoughts are different. I think that under any circumstances, a great demon is superior to the yangbans. Remember the hell field that Belial summoned? We had Demon Slayer Yura who disabled the hell. But from a general point of view, a hell was literally summoned.”

“I think so as well. Belial was much stronger in the hell field. I think the yangbans will be the prey of the great demons, no matter how strong they are.”

“In other words, the yangbans are more powerful than legendary players, but relatively weaker than great demons?”

“That also fits the balance. Think about it. The yangbans are the inhabitants of the Hwan Kingdom. Won’t the ecosystem be a mess if the yangbans are stronger than great demons?”

“Right. The yangbans would clear out hell.”

“Hrmm...”



Jishuka listened silently to the debate and turned her gaze to Han Seokbong.

"Han Seokbong, are you aware of the presence of great demons in the East Continent?"

"Of course. We also recognize the great demons as the greatest enemy of humanity."

"Then have the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom fought against the great demons?"

"No. They don't deal directly with them. The Hwan Kingdom sealed the entrance of hell by placing the Blue Dragon Dao in the eastern Kaya Kingdom, the White Tiger Spear in the western Pa Kingdom, the Red Phoenix Bow in the southern Cho Kingdom, and the Black Tortoise Jewel in the northern Xing Kingdom.

"The sacred creature artifacts that Grid mentioned..."

"Look. Why did the Hwan Kingdom seal the entrance to hell? They don't have the power to repel the great demons. It doesn't make sense to speculate that the yangbans are stronger than great demons."

The atmosphere was in full swing.

"No, the Hwan Kingdom isn't doing this because it is powerless against the great demons. It's to preserve the value of the kingdom."

Lauel appeared in the meeting room.

"Value?"

It was a meaningful remark. Everyone listened to Lauel's words. It was the same for Han Seokbong. Lauel asked him.

"Isn't there a myth on the East Continent that the 'enemy who comes down to the ground will be blocked by the Hwan Kingdom and peace will fill the world'?"

"Heok? How did you know that?"

"Huhuhut, it's easy to guess."

Lauel heard that the Hwan Kingdom had reigned like a god since the beginning of the East Continent. In other words, the other kingdoms had been serving the Hwan

Kingdom since the beginning of the East Continent's history. It was a phenomenon that was possible because the Hwan Kingdom played a great role in the genesis of the East Continent. Lael was convinced.

"It's likely that the Hwan Kingdom recognizes the great demon as a 'fearful being' because it highlights the need for them. The East Continent believes that the Hwan Kingdom is necessary for peace and will continue to worship them."

"Then the reason the Hwan Kingdom doesn't repel the great demons is to keep their rice bowl, not because they're weak?"

"I think so. It's hard to imagine that they're weaker than the great demons when Grid likens them to a legend. In the first place, it's too simple for the end content to be hell."

Repel the great demons and bring peace to the world? It wasn't desirable. Satisfy's true history would begin the moment the great demons were punished. It would be a massive power struggle between players. Lael speculated that new stories would constantly be generated and that the Hwan Kingdom would become a variable.

'The S.A. Group is nasty.'

Well, whatever.

"It's good for us that the Hwan Kingdom isn't facing the great demons. The great demons are the prey of our Overgeared Kingdom. Kukukuk!"

"..."

Lael had a habit of covering half his face with his hand when he laughed. It was an effort to look as cool as possible. Han Seokbong couldn't understand this action at all.

"Why does that person cover his face every time he laughs?"

"...It's better that you don't know."

Jishuka smiled awkwardly at Han Seokbong's question. After hearing her answer, Han Seokbong decided it was better not to ask anymore. Sticks entered the meeting room while Lael was laughing. It was because Lael called him. Lael asked him a question.

"The return scroll to the West Continent. Can it be made to accommodate tens of

thousands of people and bring back the people of Pangea?

"Unfortunately, that's impossible. The big scroll I gave to Grid was made in the decades that I stayed in the Behen Archipelago."

"Decades... Will the production period be shortened if the number of people is lowered? In addition, it doesn't need to be across continents. Can't it be used as a strategic weapon on the West Continent?"

"What you want is a Mass Teleport scroll. It takes at least 15 years to create a Mass Teleport scroll. This is on the premise that I'm fully committed to the task."

"...Just quit."

There were many uses for Sage Sticks. It was too much for him to spend 15 years producing a Mass Teleport scroll.

"Let's put aside our worries about the Hwan Kingdom and yangbans for the moment. After all, we're on the West Continent, not the East Continent. Our current enemy is the empire."

It had been two months since they started offering a tribute to the Saharan Empire. The financial blow meant the Overgeared Kingdom stopped investing in businesses for two months. The Overgeared Kingdom's policy was to concentrate on agriculture so that the soldiers and people wouldn't starve.

Jishuka carefully opened her mouth.

"There's no future if this continues. Do we have no choice but to have an all-out war with the empire?"

The kingdom would be ruined soon if this continued. Everyone thought it would be better to fight and die in a cool way, rather than quietly being destroyed like slaves. Lael agreed.

"Of course. We have to fight. But we won't be shedding our blood."

Lael smiled widely. It was a bad smile that the past Grid often showed. Of course, it was reassuring when on the same side. What ulterior motive did he have? The Overgeared members were full of expectations while Lael uttered unexpected words.

"I will dispatch a few elite troops, including Grid, to the Ares Army."

"What?"

"Ares?"

God of War Ares. He was the strongest unofficial ranker. It was estimated that he was stronger than sun grade and had several strong subordinates. This was a story learned from Kraugel not long ago. Kraugel said that he fought one of Ares' subordinates when he was still 1st on the rankings.

"Wait... Don't we need to keep the Ares Army in check? Why are we helping them?"

"You might think that the enemy of our enemy is our friend. But didn't the Ares Army lose to the empire two months ago and have many troops wiped out? Is it worth helping them?"

"Most of his lost forces have already been restored. According to the information given by Kraugel, one of Ares' best skills is Conscription."

"Conscription... Hmm, then what is our objective?"

"We will make Ares a king, form an alliance with him and work together to keep the empire in check. At present, Ares is staying in the Belto Kingdom, which is on the opposite side of the empire from the Overgeared Kingdom. We can press on the empire from both sides."

"We'll distribute the attention of the empire?"

"That's correct. We'll restore our national affairs when the empire's surveillance weakens."

"It's a good idea. But what if we damage ourselves? Will we create another monster while trying to avoid a monster?"

"What can we do when the monster in front of us is about to eat us? In the first place, the Ares Army will naturally be a monster if left alone."

Of course, that would only happen after a while.

“Even if it will advance at that time, it’s right to use it as a means to overcome our crisis. As long as the empire’s power is maintained, we will have a solid ally. In addition.” Lauel’s sly smile thickened. “It will be useful to gain information about the enemy in advance.”

“...”

“I will remind the people who will be sent in advance. Don’t expose any abilities that haven’t already been seen in front of the Ares Army. Hide 30% of your power and spy on the Ares Army members. Ah, King Grid must hide 60% of his power.”

Lauel believed that those sent to the Ares Army would gain more insights and grow further. There were many things to learn from the Ares Army.

“Believe in me. This operation will give us many gifts.”



[Supreme Ruler]

Rating: SSS

The strongest force related passive skill in addition to God’s Command and Domain.

Physical attack power is permanently increased by 20%, while all skills and magic are permanently increased by 10%.

With a basic attack, there is a 30% chance to double the damage.

Hunt one of the top 20 people in each occupation. The acquisition condition of the strongest passive skill ‘Supreme Ruler’ meant it was almost impossible to acquire. Of course, it was easy for Agnus.

“I have eaten a lot after gaining the Rune of Death... It’s useful in many ways.”

Agnus confirmed the performance of Supreme Ruler with a pleased expression. A whisper came to him when he was trying to resist the Mumud lich’s knife. It was a whisper from Veradin.

*-You have obtained Supreme Ruler just now? Congratulations.*

*-Kikik, you are really like a ghost.*

Veradin. A genius who had been compared to Lauel since the time of the 10 Rookies. Agnus was frankly surprised Veradin wanted to follow him. He didn't know that there was someone in this world who wanted to serve him with his personality.

*'At first, I thought he a noob trying to eat my crumbs.'*

Agnus laughed as he recalled the past.

*-Yes, I finally got it. It took an awfully long time. You begged me several times not to hunt the Overgeared members, so I had to find other prey.*

*-It's because the power of the Overgeared Kingdom is still unknown.*

*-This parrot-like bastard always says the same thing. How long do I have to do this? Why do I have to avoid those people?*

*-It's finished.*

*-Kik?*

*-Now is the time to announce your existence to the Overgeared Kingdom. Feel free to show off all your skills. All the shame you have endured is for today.*

*-... Kikik, what are you up to this time?*

*-I assure you, the Overgeared Kingdom will contact the Ares Army sooner or later. Both sides are being pushed to the edge of the cliff by the empire. They will ally because the empire is a common enemy.*

Veradin had been exposed to the Overgeared Guild through the media and predicted Lauel's behavior. Agnus knew Veradin's predictions were always a hit.

*-You will be on the side of the empire. It's a perfect chance to step on tough enemies at the same time.*

*"...Kil! Kikikik!"*

Agnus was smiling from ear to ear. His shoulders shook and he muttered.

"It was fun playing with Kraugel..."

He hoped that they would be interesting and make him forget his terrible life.

Agnus' golden eyes shone strangely.

Baal's Contractor. It was a conflict with a madman who would be against Grid forever.

# Chapter 649

Yura couldn't forget the wonder that she felt the first time she met Grid. She had been 5th in the overall rankings. He was the man who stood up against the onslaught of one of the best among two billion users. His first impression was more intense than when she met Kraugel.

'At that moment, he was imprinted on me.'

Yura became conscious of Grid more than was necessary. Without knowing it, she followed Grid's steps with her eyes and ears. In the process, she felt a strange attraction to Grid. Unlike other men, Grid didn't look at her appearance or money. He saw the person called 'Yura.' The flavor of the bulgogi that she ate at the restaurant he took her to still lingered in her mouth.

"Yura?"

"Ah."

Yura was planning an expedition to hell in order to obtain the hidden pieces of a Demon Slayer. She made all her preparations and regained her spirit in front of the gate.

Lael laughed. "You seem to be nervous about the long expedition in front of you. Don't worry. You will do well, as always."

"I don't know if I should leave when the kingdom is in a crisis."

In fact, Yura wanted to solve the dispute with the empire. She wanted to add her strength. But Lael urged her to go to hell as soon as possible.

"Believe in us. We can get through the hardships. Of course, it doesn't mean we don't need your strength. I'm confident that your value will be higher than Grid or Kraugel in the future. I won't hold your ankle in order for that day to arrive faster."

The items and titles dropped when Belial died were enormous. In particular, she dropped myth rated items. Lael anticipated that all the great demons were likely to



drop myth rated items. In other words, the power of the Overgeared Guild would rise exponentially every time a great demon was raided. In order to raid a great demon, Yura's power was absolutely necessary.

"The woman called Sua is as beautiful and wise as Irene. Youngwoo-ssi would like her."

Prior to entering the gate. Yura expressed the anxiety that she had been trying to bury. She didn't realize it, but it was jealousy. She was anxious and irritated that Grid would continue to have good relationships with other women. She resented that Grid didn't pay any attention to her and found her unattractive.

Lauel smiled at Yura.

"You are more beautiful and wiser than both Irene and Sua. Don't watch them. They are only fleeting existences that can't be tied to the real Grid."

The real Grid. It meant Shin Youngwoo in reality. Yura's snow white cheeks became painted in pink.

"I don't think I will be with Youngwoo-ssi..."

No. So what if she liked Grid? Grid didn't have any interest in her. Yura looked down in shame while Lauel became sad.

'Even a woman loved by all men isn't liked by the person she loves.'

He didn't know it, but love was really heard. There were many solo people, including Peak Sword and Vantner. Last year, they spent Christmas alone and they would be spending the summer vacation alone this year. It was ironic that Yura, one of the world's best beauties, belonged to this category.

"Then I'm going."

Yura took a deep breath and stepped into the gate to hell. Several months after the Belial raid. She had worked hard to become qualified to enter hell.

Lauel sincerely cheered her on. "Come back after obtaining what you want."



“Haha... You looked like a beginner, so I didn’t think you would do such a great job. You aren’t afraid of shovelling poop and you are too skilled, like you were born for it.”

"I was born to be shovelling poop...? Ah really... You are too much."

"No, I’m not exaggerating. My words are sincere."

"Haha, well, aren’t we all subjects of King Grid? Of course I will be competent."

“Kelkel! There are good people under a great king! Right, right! Everyone in the Overgeared Kingdom is capable. Kelkelkelkel!”

“Hahahahat!”

Reinhardt, the capital of the Eternal Kingdom, was reset after the Overgeared Kingdom was formed. This included the level of most facilities. As with any game, it was a natural penalty. That’s why the sewage facilities of Reinhardt were only level 2. The job of cleaning up poop was widespread. This was one of Lauel’s methods to create as many jobs as possible, but the ordinary people didn’t know this.

A young man was cheerfully gossiping with his fellow workers while shovelling poop. He was Grid. He had been experiencing the lives of the people for the last 50 days. He actively engaged in propaganda activities that were only possible after penetrating deeply into the lives of the people.

[You have completed 100 types of job experiences.]

[Your understanding of the people has deepened.]

[The King’s Role (1) quest is linked to the King’s Role (2) quest.]

[Your level isn’t high enough to perform the King’s Role (2) quest yet. The King’s Role (2) quest will open at level 350.]

[The production method for the King’s Sword as been obtained as a reward for clearing the quest.]

[Production Method: The King’s Sword]

Rating: Unique

You can learn how to make the King's Sword.

Learning Condition: King Grid.

“Then I’m going now.”

Grid said goodbye to the workers he spend half a day with. He entered an alleyway and gritted his teeth.

‘My guess was right.’

The condition for learning how to make the King's Sword... Grid's mood fell as he looked at it.

‘I’m the only one who can learn it.’

It wasn't good. This suggested that the rewards for the King quests varied depending on the player.

‘I got the production method as a reward because my class is classified as a blacksmith.

The reward for the King's Role (1) for players of other classes as likely to be a ‘perfect King's Sword.’ Grid thought it was unfair.

‘Isn't it a loss for me?’

He couldn't use the sword except when carrying out his duties as a king. It was meaningless to make several of them. Grid acquired the production method as a blacksmith, which meant he had to invest time and money into making it. He was hurting alone while other kings would get the sword when they completed the quest.

‘It feels like the damages will become greater as the King quest progresses.’

As an extreme example, suppose that Ares was on the throne. His class was a general. The rewards he would gain from the King quests were likely to be associated with a growth in military power. Meanwhile, Grid was likely to receive compensation as a

blacksmith.

‘It’s too much damage for the King quests.’

Why was he was a blacksmith? Grid mourned for a long time. He placed his forehead on the wall in frustration and heard some voices.

"That man is shitting..."

"Oh my, his clothes are covered in poop. It must be annoying."

"Let us help you."

"We will feed you a bowl of hot soup and take care of you at home."

The shaking Grid couldn't help smiling. The world in which he lived was cruel to the weak. It didn't matter if it was reality or the game. Most people ignored or laughed when they saw someone below them. But the people of Overgeared didn't do this. Grid was currently wearing beginner's clothing that were covered in poop. However, they didn't laugh and were worried about him.

Grid felt pride rising in his chest.

‘The Overgeared Kingdom is educating the people very well.’

Don't judge a person by their outward appearance. Help those having hard times. Don't ignore or feel contempt for the weak.

Lauel and the Overgeared members preached this to the people out of consideration for Grid's past. The Overgeared members knew what type of life Grid had lived. They didn't want to make a second or third Grid in the Overgeared Kingdom and this increased the value of the kingdom.

‘New users who start the game in the Overgeared Kingdom will be able to enjoy themselves without being humiliated or insulted.’

Grid's expectations were right on target. In fact, new users tended to point to the Overgeared Kingdom as the best place to start. It was because they were rarely subjected to personal insults when receiving quests in the Overgeared Kingdom, unlike the other kingdoms. The existing NPC kingdoms reflected real society so well

that they were unfriendly to beginners, while the Overgeared Kingdom was a utopia for beginners.

Of course, it was also true for those who were perfectly qualified. The people of the Overgeared Kingdom were much more considerate and kind compared to people of other nations. The people of the Overgeared Kingdom weren't lazy.

*-Have you cleared the King's quest by now?*

Grid received a whisper as he wore a hood and returned to the palace. It was a whisper from Lauel. Grid clicked his tongue.

*-You're like a ghost. How did you know to send me a whisper at this time?*

*-I have been with you for over two years in real time. I use my genius brain and capabilities from all my reincarnations to grasp the situation of Your Majesty by taking into account your personality and power. Kuk! Kukuk!*

*-... So what did you need?*

*-I have organized the personnel to be sent to the Ares Army. Please review the list and tell me if there are any problems.*

*-Who?*

*-Your Majesty, Duke Jishuka, Earl Pon, Earl Regas, and Earl Euphemina.*

Only five people. Wasn't the number too small to support the forces who were trying to take over a kingdom? It wasn't strange to have this question from a normal point of view. But Grid was well aware of the abilities of the Overgeared members and thought differently.

*-Great.*

Jishuka was the owner of the Red Phoenix Bow. Her combat power in a war was far beyond Grid and Kraugel. It was the best among two billion users. The fighting point of Spear Knight Pon and Asura Regas was also obvious. In the days when Grid was the lord of Reidan, it was hard to predict a 100% chance of victory when he fought them. He was only 90% confident. Now they had grown and their capabilities were incomparable to that time. They were called the double chariots of Overgeared.

Finally, there was Euphemina. The qualifier to describe her was still the same. The conditional strongest. Her destructive power was unmatched when she copied a sufficient number of skills. In particular, she received the Mumud's Soul Liberation quest and was seeking to become Mumud's Descendant. She was much more powerful than before now that she could use Mumud's water magic and non-attribute magic, and her potential was at the myth level.

*-It's reassuring if this much power is sent to the Ares Army.*

*-Yes, even Ares will welcome you with both arms wide open. Huhut... Oh, just.*

*-Just?*

*-There is little known about Euphemina. In fact, Euphemina didn't play a large role in the Eternal war and Belial raid.*

It couldn't be helped. Since the war lasted a long time, Euphemina constantly consumed skills and gradually weakened, lowering her impact.

*-Maybe the Ares Army won't treat her well. Euphemina might be offended and Your Majesty will have to soothe her.*

*-Treat Euphemina as a girl.*

*-Uh, yes. I will take care of her.*

Just like she was a little sister.

Grid suddenly thought about Sehee.

*-What are Sexy Schoolgirl and Ruby doing these days?*

*-They are still looking after the people. They are helping with quests, but also raising their level and gaining rewards. The two of them are growing steadily, so don't worry.*

# Chapter 650

Of course, the majority of unofficial rankers were anonymous. In the wide world of Satisfy, there were people who intentionally concealed their existences and weren't known to the public. Yes, Ares was no exception. He might be recognized by the Overgeared members, but he was unknown to ordinary players.

The Belto Kingdom. The size of the economy and the actual land made it the smallest kingdom on the far east of the West Continent. There were no clear advantages to staying here, so the Ares Army's secrecy was guaranteed. However.

"The Overgeared Kingdom has proposed an alliance. They will help us take control of the Belto Kingdom and strengthen our power against the empire."

"...?"

The Overgeared Guild was aware of their army? They even knew that Ares was aiming for the Belto Kingdom? The staff members called by Ares were surprised. But it only a portion of them. The majority of people were numb.

"It's no wonder that the Overgeared Guild knows about us."

"There's a rumor that there's a special relationship between Grid and Kraugel. Kraugel leaked our information to the Overgeared Guild."

"You shouldn't accept the Overgeared Guild's alliance offer. They're using an excuse to stop us from hunting Kraugel."

"Does the Overgeared Guild even know that we are hunting Kraugel? Surely Kraugel wouldn't run to Grid for help? I can't imagine it."

"I have the same idea. The Overgeared Guild's alliance offer is irrelevant to Kraugel. The Overgeared Guild wants something else."

"We have to determine their real intention before deciding if we should accept the alliance offer or not. We should be in an advantageous position."

Ares stayed silent while his chief staff members talked. Making his subordinates feel free to express their opinions without worrying about their positions, this was the best way for making an ideal choice on comprehensive issues. It was one of Ares' biggest strengths.

"Do you know that the Red Knights returned to the empire after winning the war against the Belto Kingdom and stabilizing the rear?"

"..."

Scott, one of Ares' closest aides, opened his mouth and the crowd fell silent. Everyone's attention was focused on what Scott was saying.

"It's very likely that the empire's gaze is flowing back to the Overgeared Kingdom. The Overgeared Kingdom is under pressure from the empire. They offered us an alliance in order to save themselves."

"Then the Overgeared Kingdom offered us an alliance because..."

"Do they mean to help us cause a disturbance in the rear of the empire and grow during that gap?"

"It's the most natural reason."

"Um."

The silent Ares finally nodded. It was a gesture that showed he agreed with Scott.

"The Overgeared Guild proposed an alliance with the intention of 'helping' us, but it's actually the Overgeared Guild that needs help."

The Belto Kingdom was defeated in the war and had already dropped from the empire's interest. Ares wasn't in a hurry. He used his duke's position in the Belto Kingdom to steadily build up his forces. He would look for a chance to overthrow the royal family and seize the Belto Kingdom.

'Yes, I don't need the Overgeared Guild's help.'

Of course, it would be much faster to swallow up the Belto Kingdom if he had the Overgeared Guild's help. But Ares' ultimate targets included the Overgeared Guild.



Helping the Overgeared Guild would just end up nurturing the enemy.

“I will reject the alliance offer.”

The moment that Ares made this decision.

“Ares! Ares!”

Ares’ other closest aide, Luck, rushed into the meeting room. He said that the meeting was boring and went hunting. Now everyone was curious about why he was making a fuss.

“What's going on?”

Scott asked instead of Ares.

“The royal army is advancing here!”

“What?”

Ares was able to rise to the position of a duke in the Belto Kingdom because he showed great loyalty. On the surface, Ares was the loyalist person in the Belto Kingdom. It was natural for the king and royal family to trust Ares. So why was an army dispatched?

What was this situation all of a sudden? There was an uproar in the meeting room due to the unexpected situation. In the midst of the chaos, Ares and Scott were gritting their teeth.

‘It’s clearly Lauel’s ploy.’

The Overgeared Kingdom was created with Grid’s power and Lauel’s brains. Lauel’s intelligence was acknowledged by the whole world, and it was the same with Ares and Scott.

“Ares, it’s clear that Lauel drove a wedge between us and the royal family.”

"I know. It’s to force the alliance.”

“What? The current situation was induced by the Overgeared Guild?”

“Disgraceful! Never accept the alliance!”

A chief staff member shouted in agitation after hearing the conversation between Ares and Scott. In particular, Luck’s face was extremely red. He was the one who competed with Kraugel. He persisted in hunting Kraugel after Kraugel’s level was reset and now he felt furious at the Overgeared Guild.

"After overcoming this and taking control of the Belto Kingdom, shall we go straight to the Overgeared Kingdom?"

Scott soothed the agitated Luck.

“No, it’s impossible. We can’t beat the royal family with our current power.”

The Belto Kingdom might be small, but the level of their army was enormous. It was all Ares’ merits. In the meantime, the Ares Army had fostered a militia and systematic military organization in order to gain the trust of the Belto royal family. It was also a means of building up strength against the empire. Now the efforts of the past was a poison against them. They were furious but what could they do?

“Accept the Overgeared Guild’s proposal.”

Scott started to persuade Ares.

“Isn’t it better to worry about the enemy in front of us rather than the enemy of the future?”

“...”

Of course Ares knew this. But he was unwilling. His pride was hurt at moving in accordance with the intentions of others.

“You will someday pay back today’s disgrace. The chance will come if you take control of the Belto Kingdom and find stability.”

“...It can’t be helped.”

Under Scott’s continued persuasion, Ares finally made a decision. In the first place, he wasn’t someone who would make a foolish decision due to his pride.

“I will accept the alliance offer.”



The Belto Kingdom. The royal army that entered the Ares Duchy was divided into eight branches. The dust rising like a storm and the sharp screams from all directions caused Grid to frown in the sky.

*-Isn't there an answer yet?*

Grid observed the ground and sent an impatient whisper. It was regrettable watching the NPC residents die without being able to do anything. Lauel replied to Grid's whisper.

*-Ares will have no choice but to accept our offer. You don't have to worry. Sooner or later, an answer will come.*

*-That's the problem.*

Lauel had designed the situation so that the royal army attacked the Ares Duchy. Ares was pushed to the brink and had to accept the alliance. Grid didn't like it.

*-Can we trust this type of alliance?*

*-In the first place, we can never be friends with Ares. Their ambition is far too big and can't coexist with us. Strictly speaking, this is a short-term business relationship. There is no need to question its validity.*

*-... Hmm.*

Nevertheless, the sight of innocent NPCs being slaughtered was painful. The residents of the Ares Duchy were being slaughtered by the royal army without understanding the situation. The Belto Kingdom had defined all the residents of the Ares Duchy as accomplices of Ares.

“They can't neglect the potential risks.”

Every person had their own reasons. Grid was calming his mind when Lauel's whisper arrived.

*-Ares has accepted the alliance. However, a condition is attached. They asked the Overgeared Guild to stop two out of the eight branches of the royal army. Stop their advance for three days until the main force that has been sent elsewhere for training arrives.*

*-Isn't this the shit that we made?*

*-They want to test the skills of our allies.*

*-Didn't you tell me not to expose my skills?*

*-Yes, it's dangerous to expose all your power to a potential enemy. Use only the skills that you showed during the Belial raid.*

A smile appeared on Grid's face.

*-Then I will handle two of the enemy branches.*

*-... No, you just need to grab their ankles for three days... Your Majesty? Your Majesty?? Sir?*



"I was suspicious of Ares from the beginning."

Duke Vanish. He was originally the greatest power in the Belto Kingdom. But in the process of Ares emerging like a comet and ascending to the position of duke, he lost a lot of power. The royal family, the officials, and the people. Everyone appreciated Duke Ares more than Duke Vanish. Duke Vanish could only watch as Duke Ares expanded his forces. Duke Vanish's sense of loss was very large. The power that he was able to enjoy due to his family being loyal to the Belto Kingdom for generations was lost to a stone who came rolling in one day.

But it was virtually impossible for him to keep Ares in check. Ares was too capable. His military talent was so great that the Belto Kingdom's weak military power grew by leaps and bounds in just three years. If there wasn't the empire in the middle, the Belto Kingdom would be able to expand its power by targeting other kingdoms.

'It doesn't make sense that such a great person is loyal to a small kingdom like ours.'

Even the Saharan Empire would want such talent. Then why was Ares loyal to the Belto Kingdom? Duke Vanish felt great doubts. That's why he was glad about the news that arrived a few days ago. Duke Ares' ultimate goal was the capture of the Belto Kingdom.

There was credible evidence in the anonymous report. It was the military trend of the Ares Duchy. The army deployed by Duke Ares was able to advance to the capital at any time. In addition, they were practicing war strategies in a city that recreated the structure of the capital. It was a military exercise intended to take control of the capital.

Duke Vanish reported this to the king, and the king, who was extremely furious due to his high trust in Duke Ares, ordered Duke Vanish to invade the Ares Duchy straight away. He even had the support of the royal army!

"Can he stop the 10,000 troops?"

The strength of the royal family was different in dimension. They were active and grew in the war against the empire. On the other hand, Ares lost a considerable amount of troops in the war against the empire. Now he didn't have the power to confront the royal army.

"Kukuk... Kuhahaha! Smash them! Burn the land that Ares stepped on and destroy all the facilities that Ares touched! Remove the Ares Duchy from the map!"

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

Duke Vanish was giddy with joy as the royal army advanced with no obstacles. The army divided into eight branches in order to burn all of the Ares Duchy. No one was able to stop it. No, he thought they couldn't be stopped.



PDF by: traitor#ZEN